

# Infinite Series

**OVERVIEW** In this chapter we develop a remarkable formula that enables us to express many functions as “infinite polynomials” and at the same time tells how much error we will incur if we truncate those polynomials to make them finite. In addition to providing effective polynomial approximations of differentiable functions, these infinite polynomials (called power series) have many other uses. They provide an efficient way to evaluate nonelementary integrals and they solve differential equations that give insight into heat flow, vibration, chemical diffusion, and signal transmission. What you will learn here sets the stage for the roles played by series of functions of all kinds in science and mathematics.

## 8.1

### Limits of Sequences of Numbers

Informally, a sequence is an ordered list of things, but in this chapter the things will usually be numbers. We have seen sequences before, such as the sequence  $x_0, x_1, \dots, x_n, \dots$  of numbers generated by Newton’s method and the sequence  $c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n, \dots$  of polygons that define Helga von Koch’s snowflake. These sequences have limits, but many equally important sequences do not.

#### Definitions and Notation

We can list the integer multiples of 3 by assigning each multiple a position:

Domain:	1	2	3 ...	$n \dots$
	↓	↓	↓	↓
Range:	3	6	9	$3n$

The first number is 3, the second 6, the third 9, and so on. The assignment is a function that assigns  $3n$  to the  $n$ th place. And that is the basic idea for constructing sequences. There is a function that tells us where each item is to be placed.

#### Definition

An **infinite sequence** (or **sequence**) of numbers is a function whose domain is the set of integers greater than or equal to some integer  $n_0$ .

Usually  $n_0$  is 1 and the domain of the sequence is the set of positive integers. But sometimes we want to start sequences elsewhere. We take  $n_0 = 0$  when we begin Newton's method. We might take  $n_0 = 3$  if we were defining a sequence of  $n$ -sided polygons.

Sequences are defined the way other functions are, some typical rules being

$$a(n) = \sqrt{n}, \quad a(n) = (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n}, \quad a(n) = \frac{n-1}{n}$$

(Example 1 and Fig. 8.1).

To indicate that the domains are sets of integers, we use a letter like  $n$  from the middle of the alphabet for the independent variable, instead of the  $x$ ,  $y$ ,  $z$ , and  $t$  used widely in other contexts. The formulas in the defining rules, however, like those above, are often valid for domains larger than the set of positive integers. This can be an advantage, as we will see.

The number  $a(n)$  is the  **$n$ th term** of the sequence, or the **term with index  $n$** . If  $a(n) = (n-1)/n$ , we have

First term	Second term	Third term	$\dots$	$n$ th term
$a(1) = 0$	$a(2) = \frac{1}{2},$	$a(3) = \frac{2}{3},$	$\dots,$	$a(n) = \frac{n-1}{n}.$

When we use the subscript notation  $a_n$  for  $a(n)$ , the sequence is written

$$a_1 = 0, \quad a_2 = \frac{1}{2}, \quad a_3 = \frac{2}{3}, \quad \dots, \quad a_n = \frac{n-1}{n}.$$

To describe sequences, we often write the first few terms as well as a formula for the  $n$ th term.

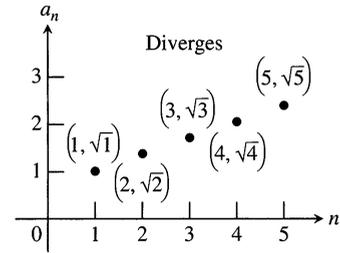
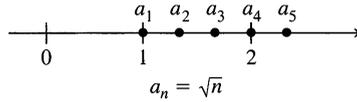
### EXAMPLE 1

We write	For the sequence whose defining rule is
$1, \sqrt{2}, \sqrt{3}, \sqrt{4}, \dots, \sqrt{n}, \dots$	$a_n = \sqrt{n}$
$1, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, \dots, \frac{1}{n}, \dots$	$a_n = \frac{1}{n}$
$1, -\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, -\frac{1}{4}, \dots, (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n}, \dots$	$a_n = (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n}$
$0, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{2}{3}, \frac{3}{4}, \dots, \frac{n-1}{n}, \dots$	$a_n = \frac{n-1}{n}$
$0, -\frac{1}{2}, \frac{2}{3}, -\frac{3}{4}, \dots, (-1)^{n+1} \left(\frac{n-1}{n}\right), \dots$	$a_n = (-1)^{n+1} \left(\frac{n-1}{n}\right)$
$3, 3, 3, \dots, 3, \dots$	$a_n = 3$ <span style="float: right;">□</span>

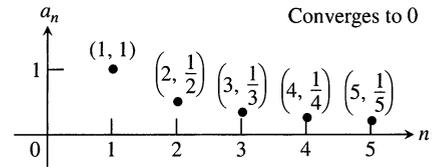
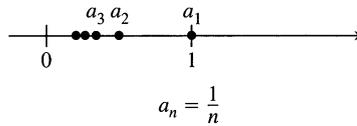
**Notation** We refer to the sequence whose  $n$ th term is  $a_n$  with the notation  $\{a_n\}$  (“the sequence  $a$  sub  $n$ ”). The second sequence in Example 1 is  $\{1/n\}$  (“the sequence 1 over  $n$ ”); the last sequence is  $\{3\}$  (“the constant sequence 3”).

8.1 The sequences of Example 1 are graphed here in two different ways: by plotting the numbers  $a_n$  on a horizontal axis and by plotting the points  $(n, a_n)$  in the coordinate plane.

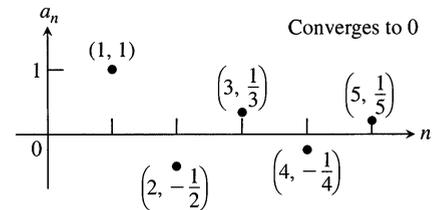
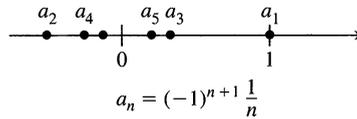
The terms  $a_n = \sqrt{n}$  eventually surpass every integer, so the sequence  $\{a_n\}$  diverges, . . .



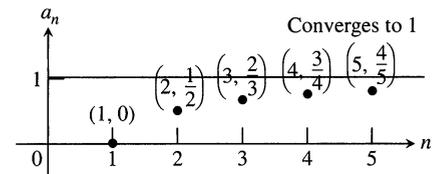
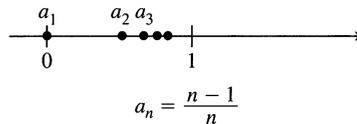
. . . but the terms  $a_n = 1/n$  decrease steadily and get arbitrarily close to 0 as  $n$  increases, so the sequence  $\{a_n\}$  converges to 0.



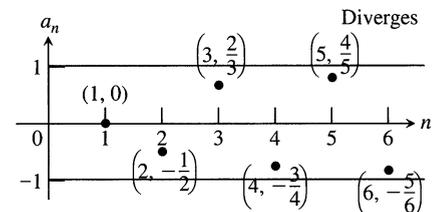
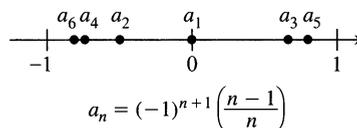
The terms  $a_n = (-1)^{n+1}(1/n)$  alternate in sign but still converge to 0.



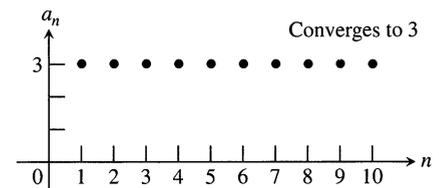
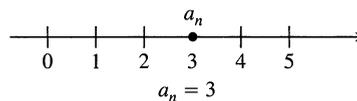
The terms  $a_n = (n - 1)/n$  approach 1 steadily and get arbitrarily close as  $n$  increases, so the sequence  $\{a_n\}$  converges to 1.



The terms  $a_n = (-1)^{n+1}[(n - 1)/n]$  alternate in sign. The positive terms approach 1. But the negative terms approach  $-1$  as  $n$  increases, so the sequence  $\{a_n\}$  diverges.



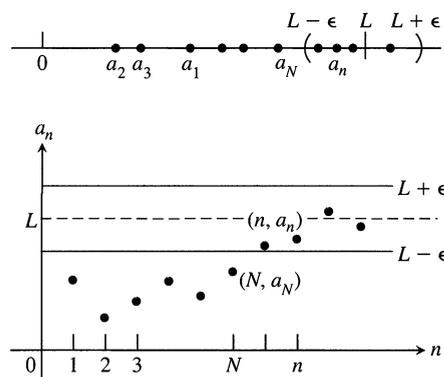
The terms in the sequence of constants  $a_n = 3$  have the same value regardless of  $n$ , so the sequence  $\{a_n\}$  converges to 3.



## Convergence and Divergence

As Fig. 8.1 shows, the sequences of Example 1 do not behave the same way. The sequences  $\{1/n\}$ ,  $\{(-1)^{n+1}(1/n)\}$ , and  $\{(n-1)/n\}$  each seem to approach a single limiting value as  $n$  increases, and  $\{3\}$  is at a limiting value from the very first. On the other hand, terms of  $\{(-1)^{n+1}(n-1)/n\}$  seem to accumulate near two different values,  $-1$  and  $1$ , while the terms of  $\{\sqrt{n}\}$  become increasingly large and do not accumulate anywhere.

To distinguish sequences that approach a unique limiting value  $L$ , as  $n$  increases, from those that do not, we say that the former sequences *converge*, according to the following definition.



**8.2**  $a_n \rightarrow L$  if  $y = L$  is a horizontal asymptote of the sequence of points  $\{(n, a_n)\}$ . In this figure, all the  $a_n$ 's after  $a_N$  lie within  $\epsilon$  of  $L$ .

### Definitions

The sequence  $\{a_n\}$  **converges** to the number  $L$  if to every positive number  $\epsilon$  there corresponds an integer  $N$  such that for all  $n$ ,

$$n > N \quad \Rightarrow \quad |a_n - L| < \epsilon.$$

If no such number  $L$  exists, we say that  $\{a_n\}$  **diverges**.

If  $\{a_n\}$  converges to  $L$ , we write  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n = L$ , or simply  $a_n \rightarrow L$ , and call  $L$  the **limit** of the sequence (Fig. 8.2).

### EXAMPLE 2 Testing the definition

Show that

$$\text{a) } \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} = 0 \qquad \text{b) } \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} k = k \quad (\text{any constant } k)$$

#### Solution

a) Let  $\epsilon > 0$  be given. We must show that there exists an integer  $N$  such that for all  $n$ ,

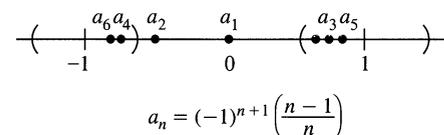
$$n > N \quad \Rightarrow \quad \left| \frac{1}{n} - 0 \right| < \epsilon.$$

This implication will hold if  $(1/n) < \epsilon$  or  $n > 1/\epsilon$ . If  $N$  is any integer greater than  $1/\epsilon$ , the implication will hold for all  $n > N$ . This proves that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (1/n) = 0$ .

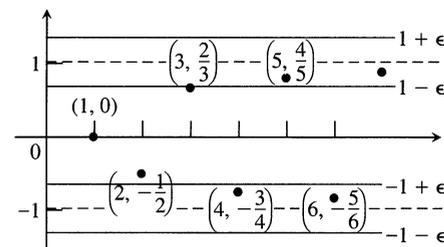
b) Let  $\epsilon > 0$  be given. We must show that there exists an integer  $N$  such that for all  $n$ ,

$$n > N \quad \Rightarrow \quad |k - k| < \epsilon.$$

Since  $k - k = 0$ , we can use any positive integer for  $N$  and the implication will hold. This proves that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} k = k$  for any constant  $k$ .  $\square$



Neither the  $\epsilon$ -interval about  $1$  nor the  $\epsilon$ -interval about  $-1$  contains a complete tail of the sequence.



**8.3** The sequence  $\{(-1)^{n+1}[(n-1)/n]\}$  diverges.

### EXAMPLE 3 Show that $\{(-1)^{n+1}[(n-1)/n]\}$ diverges.

**Solution** Take a positive  $\epsilon$  smaller than  $1$  so that the bands shown in Fig. 8.3 about the lines  $y = 1$  and  $y = -1$  do not overlap. Any  $\epsilon < 1$  will do. Convergence

to 1 would require every point of the graph beyond a certain index  $N$  to lie inside the upper band, but this will never happen. As soon as a point  $(n, a_n)$  lies in the upper band, every alternate point starting with  $(n + 1, a_{n+1})$  will lie in the lower band. Hence the sequence cannot converge to 1. Likewise, it cannot converge to  $-1$ . On the other hand, because the terms of the sequence get alternately closer to 1 and  $-1$ , they never accumulate near any other value. Therefore, the sequence diverges.  $\square$

The behavior of  $\{(-1)^{n+1}[(n-1)/n]\}$  is qualitatively different from that of  $\{\sqrt{n}\}$ , which diverges because it outgrows every real number  $L$ . To describe the behavior of  $\{\sqrt{n}\}$  we write

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (\sqrt{n}) = \infty.$$

In speaking of infinity as a limit of a sequence  $\{a_n\}$ , we do not mean that the difference between  $a_n$  and infinity becomes small as  $n$  increases. We mean that  $a_n$  becomes numerically large as  $n$  increases.

## Recursive Definitions

So far, we have calculated each  $a_n$  directly from the value of  $n$ . But sequences are often defined **recursively** by giving

1. The value(s) of the initial term or terms, and
2. A rule, called a **recursion formula**, for calculating any later term from terms that precede it.

### EXAMPLE 4 Sequences constructed recursively

- a) The statements  $a_1 = 1$  and  $a_n = a_{n-1} + 1$  define the sequence 1, 2, 3,  $\dots$ ,  $n$ ,  $\dots$  of positive integers. With  $a_1 = 1$ , we have  $a_2 = a_1 + 1 = 2$ ,  $a_3 = a_2 + 1 = 3$ , and so on.
- b) The statements  $a_1 = 1$  and  $a_n = n \cdot a_{n-1}$  define the sequence 1, 2, 6, 24,  $\dots$ ,  $n!$ ,  $\dots$  of factorials. With  $a_1 = 1$ , we have  $a_2 = 2 \cdot a_1 = 2$ ,  $a_3 = 3 \cdot a_2 = 6$ ,  $a_4 = 4 \cdot a_3 = 24$ , and so on.
- c) The statements  $a_1 = 1$ ,  $a_2 = 1$ , and  $a_{n+1} = a_n + a_{n-1}$  define the sequence 1, 1, 2, 3, 5,  $\dots$  of **Fibonacci numbers**. With  $a_1 = 1$  and  $a_2 = 1$ , we have  $a_3 = 1 + 1 = 2$ ,  $a_4 = 2 + 1 = 3$ ,  $a_5 = 3 + 2 = 5$ , and so on.
- d) As we can see by applying Newton's method, the statements  $x_0 = 1$  and  $x_{n+1} = x_n - [(\sin x_n - x_n^2)/(\cos x_n - 2x_n)]$  define a sequence that converges to a solution of the equation  $\sin x - x^2 = 0$ .  $\square$

## Subsequences

If the terms of one sequence appear in another sequence in their given order, we call the first sequence a **subsequence** of the second.

### EXAMPLE 5 Subsequences of the sequence of positive integers

- a) The subsequence of even integers: 2, 4, 6,  $\dots$ ,  $2n$ ,  $\dots$
- b) The subsequence of odd integers: 1, 3, 5,  $\dots$ ,  $2n - 1$ ,  $\dots$
- c) The subsequence of primes: 2, 3, 5, 7, 11,  $\dots$   $\square$

---

Recursion formulas arise regularly in computer programs and numerical routines for solving differential equations.

---

### Factorial notation

The notation  $n!$  (" $n$  factorial") means the product  $1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot \dots \cdot n$  of the integers from 1 to  $n$ . Notice that  $(n + 1)! = (n + 1) \cdot n!$ . Thus,  $4! = 1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4 = 24$  and  $5! = 1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4 \cdot 5 = 5 \cdot 4! = 120$ . We define  $0!$  to be 1. Factorials grow even faster than exponentials, as the following table suggests.

$n$	$e^n$ (rounded)	$n!$
1	3	1
5	148	120
10	22,026	3,628,800
20	$4.9 \times 10^8$	$2.4 \times 10^{18}$

---

Subsequences are important for two reasons:

1. If a sequence  $\{a_n\}$  converges to  $L$ , then all of its subsequences converge to  $L$ . If we know that a sequence converges, it may be quicker to find or estimate its limit by examining a particular subsequence.
2. If any subsequence of a sequence  $\{a_n\}$  diverges, or if two subsequences have different limits, then  $\{a_n\}$  diverges. For example, the sequence  $\{(-1)^n\}$  diverges because the subsequence  $-1, -1, -1, \dots$  of odd numbered terms converges to  $-1$  while the subsequence  $1, 1, 1, \dots$  of even numbered terms converges to  $1$ , a different limit.

---

The convergence or divergence of a sequence has nothing to do with how the sequence begins. It depends only on how the tails behave.

---

Subsequences also provide a new way to view convergence. A **tail** of a sequence is a subsequence that consists of all terms of the sequence from some index  $N$  on. In other words, a tail is one of the sets  $\{a_n \mid n \geq N\}$ . Another way to say that  $a_n \rightarrow L$  is to say that every  $\epsilon$ -interval about  $L$  contains a tail of the sequence.

## Bounded Nondecreasing Sequences

### Definition

A sequence  $\{a_n\}$  with the property that  $a_n \leq a_{n+1}$  for all  $n$  is called a **nondecreasing sequence**.

### EXAMPLE 6 Nondecreasing sequences

- a) The sequence  $1, 2, 3, \dots, n, \dots$  of natural numbers
- b) The sequence  $\frac{1}{2}, \frac{2}{3}, \frac{3}{4}, \dots, \frac{n}{n+1}, \dots$
- c) The constant sequence  $\{3\}$  □

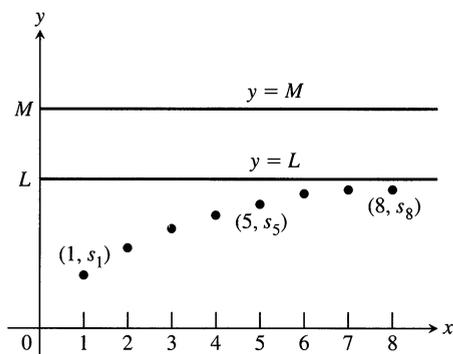
There are two kinds of nondecreasing sequences—those whose terms increase beyond any finite bound and those whose terms do not.

### Definitions

A sequence  $\{a_n\}$  is **bounded from above** if there exists a number  $M$  such that  $a_n \leq M$  for all  $n$ . The number  $M$  is an **upper bound** for  $\{a_n\}$ . If  $M$  is an upper bound for  $\{a_n\}$  but no number less than  $M$  is an upper bound for  $\{a_n\}$ , then  $M$  is the **least upper bound** for  $\{a_n\}$ .

### EXAMPLE 7

- a) The sequence  $1, 2, 3, \dots, n, \dots$  has no upper bound.
- b) The sequence  $\frac{1}{2}, \frac{2}{3}, \frac{3}{4}, \dots, \frac{n}{n+1}, \dots$  is bounded above by  $M = 1$ . No number less than 1 is an upper bound for the sequence, so 1 is the least upper bound (Exercise 47). □



**8.4** If the terms of a nondecreasing sequence have an upper bound  $M$ , they have a limit  $L \leq M$ .

A nondecreasing sequence that is bounded from above always has a least upper bound. This fact is a consequence of the completeness property of real numbers but we will not prove it here. Instead, we will prove that if  $L$  is the least upper bound, then the sequence converges to  $L$ .

Suppose we plot the points  $(1, s_1), (2, s_2), \dots, (n, s_n), \dots$  in the  $xy$ -plane. If  $M$  is an upper bound of the sequence, all these points will lie on or below the line  $y = M$  (Fig. 8.4). The line  $y = L$  is the lowest such line. None of the points  $(n, s_n)$  lies above  $y = L$ , but some do lie above any lower line  $y = L - \epsilon$ , if  $\epsilon$  is a positive number. The sequence converges to  $L$  because

- $s_n \leq L$  for all values of  $n$  and
- given any  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists at least one integer  $N$  for which  $s_N > L - \epsilon$ .

The fact that  $\{s_n\}$  is nondecreasing tells us further that

$$s_n \geq s_N > L - \epsilon \quad \text{for all } n \geq N.$$

Thus, all the numbers  $s_n$  beyond the  $N$ th number lie within  $\epsilon$  of  $L$ . This is precisely the condition for  $L$  to be the limit of the sequence  $s_n$ .

The facts for nondecreasing sequences are summarized in the following theorem. A similar result holds for nonincreasing sequences (Exercise 41).

### Theorem 1

#### The Nondecreasing Sequence Theorem

A nondecreasing sequence of real numbers converges if and only if it is bounded from above. If a nondecreasing sequence converges, it converges to its least upper bound.

## Exercises 8.1

### Finding Terms of a Sequence

Each of Exercises 1–6 gives a formula for the  $n$ th term  $a_n$  of a sequence  $\{a_n\}$ . Find the values of  $a_1, a_2, a_3$ , and  $a_4$ .

- $a_n = \frac{1-n}{n^2}$
- $a_n = \frac{1}{n!}$
- $a_n = \frac{(-1)^{n+1}}{2n-1}$
- $a_n = 2 + (-1)^n$
- $a_n = \frac{2^n}{2^{n+1}}$
- $a_n = \frac{2^n - 1}{2^n}$

Each of Exercises 7–12 gives the first term or two of a sequence along with a recursion formula for the remaining terms. Write out the first ten terms of the sequence.

- $a_1 = 1, a_{n+1} = a_n + (1/2^n)$
- $a_1 = 1, a_{n+1} = a_n/(n+1)$
- $a_1 = 2, a_{n+1} = (-1)^{n+1} a_n/2$

- $a_1 = -2, a_{n+1} = na_n/(n+1)$
- $a_1 = a_2 = 1, a_{n+2} = a_{n+1} + a_n$
- $a_1 = 2, a_2 = -1, a_{n+2} = a_{n+1}/a_n$

### Finding a Sequence's Formula

In Exercises 13–22, find a formula for the  $n$ th term of the sequence.

- The sequence  $1, -1, 1, -1, 1, \dots$   
1's with alternating signs
- The sequence  $-1, 1, -1, 1, -1, \dots$   
1's with alternating signs
- The sequence  $1, -4, 9, -16, 25, \dots$   
Squares of the positive integers, with alternating signs
- The sequence  $1, -\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{9}, -\frac{1}{16}, \frac{1}{25}, \dots$   
Reciprocals of squares of the positive integers, with alternating signs

17. The sequence 0, 3, 8, 15, 24, ... Squares of the positive integers diminished by 1
18. The sequence  $-3, -2, -1, 0, 1, \dots$  Integers beginning with  $-3$
19. The sequence 1, 5, 9, 13, 17, ... Every other odd positive integer
20. The sequence 2, 6, 10, 14, 18, ... Every other even positive integer
21. The sequence 1, 0, 1, 0, 1, ... Alternating 1's and 0's
22. The sequence 0, 1, 1, 2, 2, 3, 3, 4, ... Each positive integer repeated

### Calculator Explorations of Limits

In Exercises 23–26, experiment with a calculator to find a value of  $N$  that will make the inequality hold for all  $n > N$ . Assuming that the inequality is the one from the formal definition of the limit of a sequence, what sequence is being considered in each case and what is its limit?

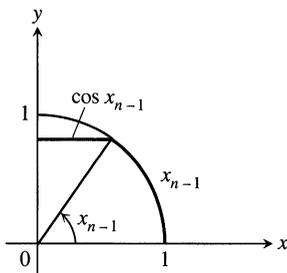
23.  $|\sqrt[n]{0.5} - 1| < 10^{-3}$       24.  $|\sqrt[n]{n} - 1| < 10^{-3}$

25.  $(0.9)^n < 10^{-3}$       26.  $2^n/n! < 10^{-7}$

27. *Sequences generated by Newton's method.* Newton's method, applied to a differentiable function  $f(x)$ , begins with a starting value  $x_0$  and constructs from it a sequence of numbers  $\{x_n\}$  that under favorable circumstances converges to a zero of  $f$ . The recursion formula for the sequence is

$$x_{n+1} = x_n - \frac{f(x_n)}{f'(x_n)}.$$

- a) Show that the recursion formula for  $f(x) = x^2 - a$ ,  $a > 0$ , can be written as  $x_{n+1} = (x_n + a/x_n)/2$ .
- b) Starting with  $x_0 = 1$  and  $a = 3$ , calculate successive terms of the sequence until the display begins to repeat. What number is being approximated? Explain.
28. (*Continuation of Exercise 27.*) Repeat part (b) of Exercise 27 with  $a = 2$  in place of  $a = 3$ .
29. *A recursive definition of  $\pi/2$ .* If you start with  $x_1 = 1$  and define the subsequent terms of  $\{x_n\}$  by the rule  $x_n = x_{n-1} + \cos x_{n-1}$ , you generate a sequence that converges rapidly to  $\pi/2$ . (a) Try it. (b) Use the accompanying figure to explain why the convergence is so rapid.



30. According to a front-page article in the December 15, 1992, issue of *The Wall Street Journal*, Ford Motor Company now uses about  $7\frac{1}{4}$  hours of labor to produce stampings for the average vehicle, down from an estimated 15 hours in 1980. The Japanese need only about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hours.

Ford's improvement since 1980 represents an average decrease of 6% per year. If that rate continues, then  $n$  years from now Ford will use about

$$S_n = 7.25(0.94)^n$$

hours of labor to produce stampings for the average vehicle. Assuming that the Japanese continue to spend  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hours per vehicle, how many more years will it take Ford to catch up? Find out two ways:

- a) Find the first term of the sequence  $\{S_n\}$  that is less than or equal to 3.5.
- b) **GRAPHER** Graph  $f(x) = 7.25(0.94)^x$  and use TRACE to find where the graph crosses the line  $y = 3.5$ .

### Theory and Examples

In Exercises 31–34, determine if the sequence is nondecreasing and if it is bounded from above.

31.  $a_n = \frac{3n+1}{n+1}$

32.  $a_n = \frac{(2n+3)!}{(n+1)!}$

33.  $a_n = \frac{2^n 3^n}{n!}$

34.  $a_n = 2 - \frac{2}{n} - \frac{1}{2^n}$

Which of the sequences in Exercises 35–40 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

35.  $a_n = 1 - \frac{1}{n}$

36.  $a_n = n - \frac{1}{n}$

37.  $a_n = \frac{2^n - 1}{2^n}$

38.  $a_n = \frac{2^n - 1}{3^n}$

39.  $a_n = ((-1)^n + 1) \left( \frac{n+1}{n} \right)$

40. The first term of a sequence is  $x_1 = \cos(1)$ . The next terms are  $x_2 = x_1$  or  $\cos(2)$ , whichever is larger; and  $x_3 = x_2$  or  $\cos(3)$ , whichever is larger (farther to the right). In general,

$$x_{n+1} = \max \{x_n, \cos(n+1)\}.$$

41. *Nonincreasing sequences.* A sequence of numbers  $\{a_n\}$  in which  $a_n \geq a_{n+1}$  for every  $n$  is called a **nonincreasing sequence**. A sequence  $\{a_n\}$  is **bounded from below** if there is a number  $M$  with  $M \leq a_n$  for every  $n$ . Such a number  $M$  is called a **lower bound** for the sequence. Deduce from Theorem 1 that a nonincreasing sequence that is bounded from below converges and that a nonincreasing sequence that is not bounded from below diverges.

(*Continuation of Exercise 41.*) Using the conclusion of Exercise 41, determine which of the sequences in Exercises 42–46 converge and which diverge.

42.  $a_n = \frac{n+1}{n}$

43.  $a_n = \frac{1 + \sqrt{2n}}{\sqrt{n}}$

44.  $a_n = \frac{1 - 4^n}{2^n}$

45.  $a_n = \frac{4^{n+1} + 3^n}{4^n}$

46.  $a_1 = 1, a_{n+1} = 2a_n - 3$

47. The sequence  $\{n/(n+1)\}$  has a least upper bound of 1. Show that if  $M$  is a number less than 1, then the terms of  $\{n/(n+1)\}$  eventually exceed  $M$ . That is, if  $M < 1$  there is an integer  $N$  such that  $n/(n+1) > M$  whenever  $n > N$ . Since  $n/(n+1) < 1$  for every  $n$ , this proves that 1 is a least upper bound for  $\{n/(n+1)\}$ .

48. Uniqueness of least upper bounds. Show that if  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are least upper bounds for the sequence  $\{a_n\}$ , then  $M_1 = M_2$ . That is, a sequence cannot have two different least upper bounds.

49. Is it true that a sequence  $\{a_n\}$  of positive numbers must converge if it is bounded from above? Give reasons for your answer.

50. Prove that if  $\{a_n\}$  is a convergent sequence, then to every positive number  $\epsilon$  there corresponds an integer  $N$  such that for all  $m$  and  $n$ ,

$$m > N \text{ and } n > N \Rightarrow |a_m - a_n| < \epsilon.$$

51. Uniqueness of limits. Prove that limits of sequences are unique. That is, show that if  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are numbers such that  $a_n \rightarrow L_1$  and  $a_n \rightarrow L_2$ , then  $L_1 = L_2$ .

52. Limits and subsequences. Prove that if two subsequences of a sequence  $\{a_n\}$  have different limits  $L_1 \neq L_2$ , then  $\{a_n\}$  diverges.

53. For a sequence  $\{a_n\}$  the terms of even index are denoted by  $a_{2k}$  and the terms of odd index by  $a_{2k+1}$ . Prove that if  $a_{2k} \rightarrow L$  and  $a_{2k+1} \rightarrow L$ , then  $a_n \rightarrow L$ .

54. Prove that a sequence  $\{a_n\}$  converges to 0 if and only if the sequence of absolute values  $\{|a_n|\}$  converges to 0.

## CAS Explorations and Projects

Use a CAS to perform the following steps for the sequences in Exercises 55–66.

- Calculate and then plot the first 25 terms of the sequence. Does the sequence appear to be bounded from above or below? Does it appear to converge or diverge? If it does converge, what is the limit  $L$ ?
- If the sequence converges, find an integer  $N$  such that  $|a_n - L| \leq 0.01$  for  $n \geq N$ . How far in the sequence do you have to get for the terms to lie within 0.0001 of  $L$ ?

55.  $a_n = \sqrt[n]{n}$

56.  $a_n = \left(1 + \frac{0.5}{n}\right)^n$

57.  $a_1 = 1, a_{n+1} = a_n + \frac{1}{5^n}$

58.  $a_1 = 1, a_{n+1} = a_n + (-2)^n$

59.  $a_n = \sin n$

60.  $a_n = n \sin \frac{1}{n}$

61.  $a_n = \frac{\sin n}{n}$

62.  $a_n = \frac{\ln n}{n}$

63.  $a_n = (0.9999)^n$

64.  $a_n = 123456^{1/n}$

65.  $a_n = \frac{8^n}{n!}$

66.  $a_n = \frac{n^{41}}{19^n}$

67. Compound interest, deposits, and withdrawals. If you invest an amount of money  $A_0$  at a fixed annual interest rate  $r$  compounded  $m$  times per year, and if the constant amount  $b$  is added to the account at the end of each compounding period (or taken from the account if  $b < 0$ ), then the amount you have after  $n+1$  compounding periods is

$$A_{n+1} = \left(1 + \frac{r}{m}\right) A_n + b. \quad (1)$$

- If  $A_0 = 1000$ ,  $r = 0.02015$ ,  $m = 12$ , and  $b = 50$ , calculate and plot the first 100 points  $(n, A_n)$ . How much money is in your account at the end of 5 years? Does  $\{A_n\}$  converge? Is  $\{A_n\}$  bounded?
- Repeat part (a) with  $A_0 = 5000$ ,  $r = 0.0589$ ,  $m = 12$ , and  $b = -50$ .
- If you invest 5000 dollars in a certificate of deposit (CD) that pays 4.5% annually, compounded quarterly, and you make no further investments in the CD, approximately how many years will it take before you have 20,000 dollars? What if the CD earns 6.25%?
- It can be shown that for any  $k \geq 0$ , the sequence defined recursively by Eq. (1) satisfies the relation

$$A_k = \left(1 + \frac{r}{m}\right)^k \left(A_0 + \frac{mb}{r}\right) - \frac{mb}{r}. \quad (2)$$

For the values of the constants  $A_0$ ,  $r$ ,  $m$ , and  $b$  given in part (a), validate this assertion by comparing the values of the first 50 terms of both sequences. Then show by direct substitution that the terms in Eq. (2) satisfy the recursion formula (1).

68. Logistic difference equation. The recursive relation

$$a_{n+1} = ra_n(1 - a_n)$$

is called the **logistic difference equation**, and when the initial value  $a_0$  is given the equation defines the **logistic sequence**  $\{a_n\}$ . Throughout this exercise we choose  $a_0$  in the interval  $0 < a_0 < 1$ , say  $a_0 = 0.3$ .

- Choose  $r = 3/4$ . Calculate and plot the points  $(n, a_n)$  for the first 100 terms in the sequence. Does it appear to converge? What do you guess is the limit? Does the limit seem to depend on your choice of  $a_0$ ?
- Choose several values of  $r$  in the interval  $1 < r < 3$  and repeat the procedures in part (a). Be sure to choose some points near the endpoints of the interval. Describe the behavior of the sequences you observe in your plots.
- Now examine the behavior of the sequence for values of  $r$  near the endpoints of the interval  $3 < r < 3.45$ . The transition value  $r = 3$  is called a **bifurcation value** and the new behavior of the sequence in the interval is called an **attracting 2-cycle**. Explain why this reasonably describes the behavior.
- Next explore the behavior for  $r$  values near the endpoints of

each of the intervals  $3.45 < r < 3.54$  and  $3.54 < r < 3.55$ . Plot the first 200 terms of the sequences. Describe in your own words the behavior observed in your plots for each interval. Among how many values does the sequence appear to oscillate for each interval? The values  $r = 3.45$  and  $r = 3.54$  (rounded to 2 decimal places) are also called bifurcation values because the behavior of the sequence changes as  $r$  crosses over those values.

e) The situation gets even more interesting. There is actually an increasing sequence of bifurcation values  $3 < 3.45 < 3.54 < \cdots < c_n < c_{n+1} < \cdots$  such that for  $c_n < r < c_{n+1}$  the logistic sequence  $\{a_n\}$  eventually oscillates steadily among  $2^n$  values, called an **attracting  $2^n$ -cycle**. Moreover, the bifurcation sequence  $\{c_n\}$  is bounded above by 3.57 (so it converges). If you choose a value of  $r < 3.57$  you will observe a  $2^n$ -cycle of some sort. Choose  $r = 3.5695$  and plot 300 points.

- f) Let us see what happens when  $r > 3.57$ . Choose  $r = 3.65$  and calculate and plot the first 300 terms of  $\{a_n\}$ . Observe how the terms wander around in an unpredictable, chaotic fashion. You cannot predict the value of  $a_{n+1}$  from the value of  $a_n$ .
- g) For  $r = 3.65$  choose two starting values of  $a_0$  that are close together, say,  $a_0 = 0.3$  and  $a_0 = 0.301$ . Calculate and plot the first 300 values of the sequences determined by each starting value. Compare the behaviors observed in your plots. How far out do you go before the corresponding terms of your two sequences appear to depart from each other? Repeat the exploration for  $r = 3.75$ . Can you see how the plots look different depending on your choice of  $a_0$ ? We say that the logistic sequence is **sensitive to the initial condition**  $a_0$ .

## 8.2

## Theorems for Calculating Limits of Sequences

The study of limits would be cumbersome if we had to answer every question about convergence by applying the definition. Fortunately, three theorems make this largely unnecessary. The first is a version of Theorem 1, Section 1.2.

## Theorem 2

Let  $\{a_n\}$  and  $\{b_n\}$  be sequences of real numbers and let  $A$  and  $B$  be real numbers. The following rules hold if  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n = A$  and  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} b_n = B$ .

1. *Sum Rule:*  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (a_n + b_n) = A + B$
2. *Difference Rule:*  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (a_n - b_n) = A - B$
3. *Product Rule:*  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (a_n \cdot b_n) = A \cdot B$
4. *Constant Multiple Rule:*  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (k \cdot b_n) = k \cdot B$  (Any number  $k$ )
5. *Quotient Rule:*  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_n}{b_n} = \frac{A}{B}$  if  $B \neq 0$

**EXAMPLE 1** By combining Theorem 2 with the limit results in Example 2 of the preceding section, we have

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( -\frac{1}{n} \right) = -1 \cdot \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} = -1 \cdot 0 = 0$$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{n-1}{n} \right) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{n} \right) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 1 - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} = 1 - 0 = 1$$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{5}{n^2} = 5 \cdot \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} \cdot \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} = 5 \cdot 0 \cdot 0 = 0$$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{4 - 7n^6}{n^6 + 3} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{(4/n^6) - 7}{1 + (3/n^6)} = \frac{0 - 7}{1 + 0} = -7. \quad \square$$

One consequence of Theorem 2 is that every nonzero multiple of a divergent sequence  $\{a_n\}$  diverges. For suppose, to the contrary, that  $\{ca_n\}$  converges for some number  $c \neq 0$ . Then, by taking  $k = 1/c$  in the Constant Multiple Rule in Theorem 2, we see that the sequence

$$\left\{ \frac{1}{c} \cdot ca_n \right\} = \{a_n\}$$

converges. Thus,  $\{ca_n\}$  cannot converge unless  $\{a_n\}$  also converges. If  $\{a_n\}$  does not converge, then  $\{ca_n\}$  does not converge.

The next theorem is the sequence version of the Sandwich Theorem in Section 1.2.

### Theorem 3

#### The Sandwich Theorem for Sequences

Let  $\{a_n\}$ ,  $\{b_n\}$ , and  $\{c_n\}$  be sequences of real numbers. If  $a_n \leq b_n \leq c_n$  holds for all  $n$  beyond some index  $N$ , and if  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} c_n = L$ , then  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} b_n = L$  also.

An immediate consequence of Theorem 3 is that, if  $|b_n| \leq c_n$  and  $c_n \rightarrow 0$ , then  $b_n \rightarrow 0$  because  $-c_n \leq b_n \leq c_n$ . We use this fact in the next example.

**EXAMPLE 2** Since  $1/n \rightarrow 0$ , we know that

$$\text{a) } \frac{\cos n}{n} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{because} \quad \left| \frac{\cos n}{n} \right| = \frac{|\cos n|}{n} \leq \frac{1}{n};$$

$$\text{b) } \frac{1}{2^n} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{because} \quad \frac{1}{2^n} \leq \frac{1}{n};$$

$$\text{c) } (-1)^n \frac{1}{n} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{because} \quad \left| (-1)^n \frac{1}{n} \right| \leq \frac{1}{n}. \quad \square$$

The application of Theorems 2 and 3 is broadened by a theorem stating that applying a continuous function to a convergent sequence produces a convergent sequence. We state the theorem without proof.

### Theorem 4

#### The Continuous Function Theorem for Sequences

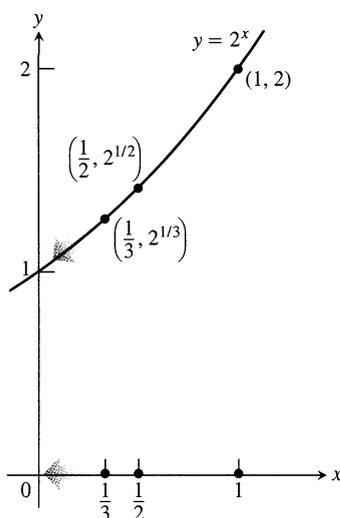
Let  $\{a_n\}$  be a sequence of real numbers. If  $a_n \rightarrow L$  and if  $f$  is a function that is continuous at  $L$  and defined at all  $a_n$ , then  $f(a_n) \rightarrow f(L)$ .

**EXAMPLE 3** Show that  $\sqrt{(n+1)/n} \rightarrow 1$ .

**Solution** We know that  $(n+1)/n \rightarrow 1$ . Taking  $f(x) = \sqrt{x}$  and  $L = 1$  in Theorem 4 gives  $\sqrt{(n+1)/n} \rightarrow \sqrt{1} = 1$ .  $\square$

**Technology** The Sequence  $\{2^{1/n}\}$  What happens if you enter 2 in your calculator and take square roots repeatedly? The numbers form a sequence that appears to converge to 1, as suggested in the accompanying table. Try it for yourself.

$n$	$2^{1/n}$
2	1.4142 13562
4	1.1892 07115
8	1.0905 07733
64	1.0108 89286
256	1.0027 11275
1024	1.0006 77131
16384	1.0000 42307



8.5 As  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ,  $1/n \rightarrow 0$  and  $2^{1/n} \rightarrow 2^0$ .

What is happening in the table above? The sequence  $\{1/n\}$  converges to 0. By taking  $a_n = 1/n$ ,  $f(x) = 2^x$ , and  $L = 0$  in Theorem 4, we see that  $2^{1/n} = f(1/n) \rightarrow f(L) = 2^0 = 1$ . Since the successive square roots of 2 form a subsequence  $2^{1/2}, 2^{1/4}, 2^{1/8}, \dots$  of  $\{2^{1/n}\}$ , the square roots must converge to 1 also (Fig. 8.5).

### Using l'Hôpital's Rule

The next theorem enables us to use l'Hôpital's rule to find the limits of some sequences.

#### Theorem 5

Suppose that  $f(x)$  is a function defined for all  $x \geq n_0$  and that  $\{a_n\}$  is a sequence of real numbers such that  $a_n = f(n)$  for  $n \geq n_0$ . Then

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} f(x) = L \quad \Rightarrow \quad \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n = L.$$

**Proof** Suppose that  $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} f(x) = L$ . Then for each positive number  $\epsilon$  there is a number  $M$  such that for all  $x$ ,

$$x > M \quad \Rightarrow \quad |f(x) - L| < \epsilon.$$

Let  $N$  be an integer greater than  $M$  and greater than or equal to  $n_0$ . Then

$$n > N \quad \Rightarrow \quad a_n = f(n) \quad \text{and} \quad |a_n - L| = |f(n) - L| < \epsilon. \quad \square$$

**EXAMPLE 4** Show that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (\ln n)/n = 0$ .

**Solution** The function  $(\ln x)/x$  is defined for all  $x \geq 1$  and agrees with the given sequence at positive integers. Therefore, by Theorem 5,  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (\ln n)/n$  will equal  $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} (\ln x)/x$  if the latter exists. A single application of l'Hôpital's rule shows that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\ln x}{x} = \lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1/x}{1} = \frac{0}{1} = 0.$$

We conclude that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (\ln n)/n = 0$ .  $\square$

When we use l'Hôpital's rule to find the limit of a sequence, we often treat  $n$  as a continuous real variable and differentiate directly with respect to  $n$ . This saves us from having to rewrite the formula for  $a_n$  as we did in Example 4.

**EXAMPLE 5** Find  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (2^n/5n)$ .

**Solution** By l'Hôpital's rule,

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2^n}{5n} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2^n \cdot \ln 2}{5} \\ &= \infty.\end{aligned}$$

$\square$

**Table 8.1**

- |    |  |
|----|--|
| 1. | $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\ln n}{n} = 0$  |
| 2. | $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt[n]{n} = 1$  |
| 3. | $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x^{1/n} = 1 \quad (x > 0)$                                  |
| 4. | $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x^n = 0 \quad ( x  < 1)$                                    |
| 5. | $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(1 + \frac{x}{n}\right)^n = e^x \quad (\text{Any } x)$ |
| 6. | $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x^n}{n!} = 0 \quad (\text{Any } x)$                   |

In formulas (3)–(6),  $x$  remains fixed as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

### Limits That Arise Frequently

The limits in Table 8.1 arise frequently. The first limit is from Example 4. The next two can be proved by taking logarithms and applying Theorem 4 (Exercises 71 and 72). The remaining proofs can be found in Appendix 6.

**EXAMPLE 6** Limits from Table 8.1

- $\frac{\ln(n^2)}{n} = \frac{2 \ln n}{n} \rightarrow 2 \cdot 0 = 0$  Formula 1
- $\sqrt[n]{n^2} = n^{2/n} = (n^{1/n})^2 \rightarrow (1)^2 = 1$  Formula 2
- $\sqrt[n]{3n} = 3^{1/n}(n^{1/n}) \rightarrow 1 \cdot 1 = 1$  Formula 3 with  $x = 3$ , and Formula 2
- $\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)^n \rightarrow 0$  Formula 4 with  $x = -\frac{1}{2}$
- $\left(\frac{n-2}{n}\right)^n = \left(1 + \frac{-2}{n}\right)^n \rightarrow e^{-2}$  Formula 5 with  $x = -2$
- $\frac{100^n}{n!} \rightarrow 0$  Formula 6 with  $x = 100$

$\square$

**EXAMPLE 7** Does the sequence whose  $n$ th term is

$$a_n = \left(\frac{n+1}{n-1}\right)^n$$

converge? If so, find  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n$ .

**Solution** The limit leads to the indeterminate form  $1^\infty$ . We can apply l'Hôpital's rule if we first change the form to  $\infty \cdot 0$  by taking the natural logarithm of  $a_n$ :

$$\begin{aligned}\ln a_n &= \ln \left(\frac{n+1}{n-1}\right)^n \\ &= n \ln \left(\frac{n+1}{n-1}\right).\end{aligned}$$

Then,

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \ln a_n &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} n \ln \left( \frac{n+1}{n-1} \right) && \infty \cdot 0 \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\ln \left( \frac{n+1}{n-1} \right)}{1/n} && \frac{0}{0} \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{-2/(n^2-1)}{-1/n^2} && \text{L'Hôpital's rule} \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2n^2}{n^2-1} = 2.\end{aligned}$$

Since  $\ln a_n \rightarrow 2$ , and  $f(x) = e^x$  is continuous, Theorem 4 tells us that

$$a_n = e^{\ln a_n} \rightarrow e^2.$$

The sequence  $\{a_n\}$  converges to  $e^2$ . □

### \* Picard's Method for Finding Roots

The problem of solving the equation

$$f(x) = 0 \tag{1}$$

is equivalent to that of solving the equation

$$g(x) = f(x) + x = x, \tag{2}$$

obtained by adding  $x$  to both sides of Eq. (1). By this simple change, we cast Eq. (1) into a form that may render it solvable on a computer by a powerful method called **Picard's method** (after the French mathematician Charles Émile Picard, 1856–1941).

If the domain of  $g$  contains the range of  $g$ , we can start with a point  $x_0$  in the domain and apply  $g$  repeatedly to get

$$x_1 = g(x_0), \quad x_2 = g(x_1), \quad x_3 = g(x_2), \quad \dots \tag{3}$$

Under simple restrictions that we will describe shortly, the sequence generated by the recursion formula  $x_{n+1} = g(x_n)$  will converge to a point  $x$  for which  $g(x) = x$ . This point solves the equation  $f(x) = 0$  because

$$f(x) = g(x) - x = x - x = 0. \tag{4}$$

A point  $x$  for which  $g(x) = x$  is a **fixed point** of  $g$ . We see in Eq. (4) that the fixed points of  $g$  are precisely the roots of  $f$ .

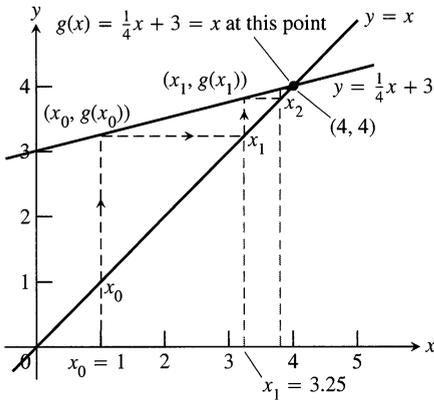
#### EXAMPLE 8 Testing the method

Solve the equation

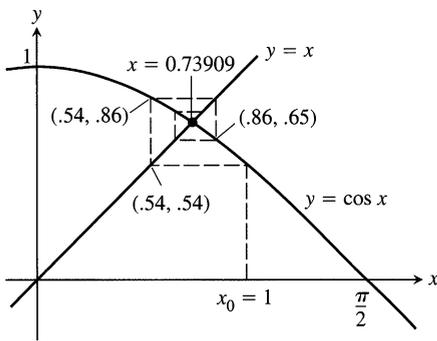
$$\frac{1}{4}x + 3 = x.$$

**Solution** By algebra, we know that the solution is  $x = 4$ . To apply Picard's method, we take

$$g(x) = \frac{1}{4}x + 3,$$

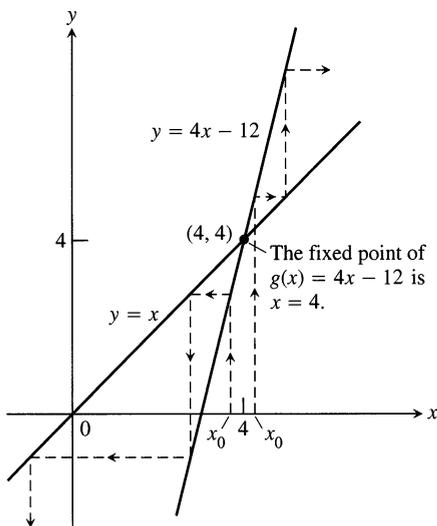


8.6 The Picard solution of the equation  $g(x) = (1/4)x + 3 = x$  (Example 8).



COORDINATES ROUNDED

8.7 The solution of  $\cos x = x$  by Picard's method starting at  $x_0 = 1$  (Example 9).



8.8 Applying the Picard method to  $g(x) = 4x - 12$  will not find the fixed point unless  $x_0$  is the fixed point 4 itself (Example 10).

choose a starting point, say  $x_0 = 1$ , and calculate the initial terms of the sequence  $x_{n+1} = g(x_n)$ . Table 8.2 lists the results. In 10 steps, the solution of the original equation is found with an error of magnitude less than  $3 \times 10^{-6}$ .

Figure 8.6 shows the geometry of the solution. We start with  $x_0 = 1$  and calculate the first value  $g(x_0)$ . This becomes the second  $x$ -value  $x_1$ . The second  $y$ -value  $g(x_1)$  becomes the third  $x$ -value  $x_2$ , and so on. The process is shown as a path (called the *iteration path*) that starts at  $x_0 = 1$ , moves up to  $(x_0, g(x_0)) = (x_0, x_1)$ , over to  $(x_1, x_1)$ , up to  $(x_1, g(x_1))$ , and so on. The path converges to the point where the graph of  $g$  meets the line  $y = x$ . This is the point where  $g(x) = x$ . □

Table 8.2 Successive iterates of  $g(x) = (1/4)x + 3$ , starting with  $x_0 = 1$

$x_n$	$x_{n+1} = g(x_n) = (1/4)x_n + 3$
$x_0 = 1$	$x_1 = g(x_0) = (1/4)(1) + 3 = 3.25$
$x_1 = 3.25$	$x_2 = g(x_1) = (1/4)(3.25) + 3 = 3.8125$
$x_2 = 3.8125$	$x_3 = g(x_2) = 3.953125$
$x_3 = 3.953125$	$x_4 = 3.98828125$
$\vdots$	$x_5 = 3.997070313$
	$x_6 = 3.999267578$
	$x_7 = 3.999816895$
	$x_8 = 3.999954224$
	$x_9 = 3.999988556$
	$x_{10} = 3.999997139$
	$\vdots$

**EXAMPLE 9** Solve the equation  $\cos x = x$ .

**Solution** We take  $g(x) = \cos x$ , choose  $x_0 = 1$  as a starting value, and use the recursion formula  $x_{n+1} = g(x_n)$  to find

$$x_0 = 1, \quad x_1 = \cos 1, \quad x_2 = \cos(x_1), \dots$$

We can approximate the first 50 terms or so on a calculator in radian mode by entering 1 and taking the cosine repeatedly. The display stops changing when  $\cos x = x$  to the number of decimal places in the display.

Try it for yourself. As you continue to take the cosine, the successive approximations lie alternately above and below the fixed point  $x = 0.739085133\dots$

Figure 8.7 shows that the values oscillate this way because the path of the procedure spirals around the fixed point. □

**EXAMPLE 10** Picard's method will not solve the equation

$$g(x) = 4x - 12 = x.$$

As Fig. 8.8 shows, any choice of  $x_0$  except  $x_0 = 4$ , the solution itself, generates a divergent sequence that moves away from the solution. □

The difficulty in Example 10 can be traced to the fact that the slope of the line  $y = 4x - 12$  exceeds 1, the slope of the line  $y = x$ . Conversely, the process worked in Example 8 because the slope of the line  $y = (1/4)x + 3$  was numerically less than 1. A theorem from advanced calculus tells us that if  $g'(x)$  is continuous on a

closed interval  $I$  whose interior contains a solution of the equation  $g(x) = x$ , and if  $|g'(x)| < 1$  on  $I$ , then any choice of  $x_0$  in the interior of  $I$  will lead to the solution. (See the introduction to Exercises 83 and 84 about what to do if  $|g'(x)| > 1$ .)

## Exercises 8.2

### Finding Limits

Which of the sequences  $\{a_n\}$  in Exercises 1–62 converge, and which diverge? Find the limit of each convergent sequence.

1.  $a_n = 2 + (0.1)^n$
2.  $a_n = \frac{n + (-1)^n}{n}$
3.  $a_n = \frac{1 - 2n}{1 + 2n}$
4.  $a_n = \frac{2n + 1}{1 - 3\sqrt{n}}$
5.  $a_n = \frac{1 - 5n^4}{n^4 + 8n^3}$
6.  $a_n = \frac{n + 3}{n^2 + 5n + 6}$
7.  $a_n = \frac{n^2 - 2n + 1}{n - 1}$
8.  $a_n = \frac{1 - n^3}{70 - 4n^2}$
9.  $a_n = 1 + (-1)^n$
10.  $a_n = (-1)^n \left(1 - \frac{1}{n}\right)$
11.  $a_n = \left(\frac{n+1}{2n}\right) \left(1 - \frac{1}{n}\right)$
12.  $a_n = \left(2 - \frac{1}{2^n}\right) \left(3 + \frac{1}{2^n}\right)$
13.  $a_n = \frac{(-1)^{n+1}}{2n - 1}$
14.  $a_n = \left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)^n$
15.  $a_n = \sqrt{\frac{2n}{n+1}}$
16.  $a_n = \frac{1}{(0.9)^n}$
17.  $a_n = \sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2} + \frac{1}{n}\right)$
18.  $a_n = n\pi \cos(n\pi)$
19.  $a_n = \frac{\sin n}{n}$
20.  $a_n = \frac{\sin^2 n}{2^n}$
21.  $a_n = \frac{n}{2^n}$
22.  $a_n = \frac{3^n}{n^3}$
23.  $a_n = \frac{\ln(n+1)}{\sqrt{n}}$
24.  $a_n = \frac{\ln n}{\ln 2n}$
25.  $a_n = 8^{1/n}$
26.  $a_n = (0.03)^{1/n}$
27.  $a_n = \left(1 + \frac{7}{n}\right)^n$
28.  $a_n = \left(1 - \frac{1}{n}\right)^n$
29.  $a_n = \sqrt[n]{10n}$
30.  $a_n = \sqrt[n]{n^2}$
31.  $a_n = \left(\frac{3}{n}\right)^{1/n}$
32.  $a_n = (n+4)^{1/(n+4)}$
33.  $a_n = \frac{\ln n}{n^{1/n}}$
34.  $a_n = \ln n - \ln(n+1)$
35.  $a_n = \sqrt[n]{4^n n}$
36.  $a_n = \sqrt[n]{3^{2n+1}}$
37.  $a_n = \frac{n!}{n^n}$  (Hint: Compare with  $1/n$ .)
38.  $a_n = \frac{(-4)^n}{n!}$
39.  $a_n = \frac{n!}{10^{6n}}$
40.  $a_n = \frac{n!}{2^n \cdot 3^n}$
41.  $a_n = \left(\frac{1}{n}\right)^{1/(\ln n)}$
42.  $a_n = \ln\left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right)^n$
43.  $a_n = \left(\frac{3n+1}{3n-1}\right)^n$
44.  $a_n = \left(\frac{n}{n+1}\right)^n$
45.  $a_n = \left(\frac{x^n}{2n+1}\right)^{1/n}$ ,  $x > 0$
46.  $a_n = \left(1 - \frac{1}{n^2}\right)^n$
47.  $a_n = \frac{3^n \cdot 6^n}{2^{-n} \cdot n!}$
48.  $a_n = \frac{(10/11)^n}{(9/10)^n + (11/12)^n}$
49.  $a_n = \tanh n$
50.  $a_n = \sinh(\ln n)$
51.  $a_n = \frac{n^2}{2n-1} \sin \frac{1}{n}$
52.  $a_n = n \left(1 - \cos \frac{1}{n}\right)$
53.  $a_n = \tan^{-1} n$
54.  $a_n = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \tan^{-1} n$
55.  $a_n = \left(\frac{1}{3}\right)^n + \frac{1}{\sqrt{2^n}}$
56.  $a_n = \sqrt[n]{n^2 + n}$
57.  $a_n = \frac{(\ln n)^{200}}{n}$
58.  $a_n = \frac{(\ln n)^5}{\sqrt{n}}$
59.  $a_n = n - \sqrt{n^2 - n}$
60.  $a_n = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n^2 - 1} - \sqrt{n^2 + n}}$
61.  $a_n = \frac{1}{n} \int_1^n \frac{1}{x} dx$
62.  $a_n = \int_1^n \frac{1}{x^p} dx$ ,  $p > 1$

### Theory and Examples

63. The first term of a sequence is  $x_1 = 1$ . Each succeeding term is the sum of all those that come before it:

$$x_{n+1} = x_1 + x_2 + \cdots + x_n.$$

Write out enough early terms of the sequence to deduce a general formula for  $x_n$  that holds for  $n \geq 2$ .

64. A sequence of rational numbers is described as follows:

$$\frac{1}{1}, \frac{3}{2}, \frac{7}{5}, \frac{17}{12}, \dots, \frac{a}{b}, \frac{a+2b}{a+b}, \dots$$

Here the numerators form one sequence, the denominators form a second sequence, and their ratios form a third sequence. Let  $x_n$  and  $y_n$  be, respectively, the numerator and the denominator of the  $n$ th fraction  $r_n = x_n/y_n$ .

- a) Verify that  $x_1^2 - 2y_1^2 = -1$ ,  $x_2^2 - 2y_2^2 = +1$  and, more generally, that if  $a^2 - 2b^2 = -1$  or  $+1$ , then

$$(a + 2b)^2 - 2(a + b)^2 = +1 \quad \text{or} \quad -1,$$

respectively.

- b) The fractions  $r_n = x_n/y_n$  approach a limit as  $n$  increases. What is that limit? (Hint: Use part (a) to show that  $r_n^2 - 2 = \pm(1/y_n)^2$  and that  $y_n$  is not less than  $n$ .)

65. *Newton's method.* The following sequences come from the recursion formula for Newton's method,

$$x_{n+1} = x_n - \frac{f(x_n)}{f'(x_n)}.$$

Do the sequences converge? If so, to what value? In each case, begin by identifying the function  $f$  that generates the sequence.

a)  $x_0 = 1, \quad x_{n+1} = x_n - \frac{x_n^2 - 2}{2x_n} = \frac{x_n}{2} + \frac{1}{x_n}$

b)  $x_0 = 1, \quad x_{n+1} = x_n - \frac{\tan x_n - 1}{\sec^2 x_n}$

c)  $x_0 = 1, \quad x_{n+1} = x_n - 1$

66. a) Suppose that  $f(x)$  is differentiable for all  $x$  in  $[0, 1]$  and that  $f(0) = 0$ . Define the sequence  $\{a_n\}$  by the rule  $a_n = nf(1/n)$ . Show that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n = f'(0)$ .

Use the result in part (a) to find the limits of the following sequences  $\{a_n\}$ .

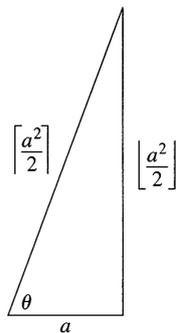
b)  $a_n = n \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{n}$                       c)  $a_n = n(e^{1/n} - 1)$

d)  $a_n = n \ln \left( 1 + \frac{2}{n} \right)$

67. *Pythagorean triples.* A triple of positive integers  $a$ ,  $b$ , and  $c$  is called a **Pythagorean triple** if  $a^2 + b^2 = c^2$ . Let  $a$  be an odd positive integer and let

$$b = \left\lfloor \frac{a^2}{2} \right\rfloor \quad \text{and} \quad c = \left\lceil \frac{a^2}{2} \right\rceil$$

be, respectively, the integer floor and ceiling for  $a^2/2$ .



- a) Show that  $a^2 + b^2 = c^2$ . (Hint: Let  $a = 2n + 1$  and express  $b$  and  $c$  in terms of  $n$ .)  
 b) By direct calculation, or by appealing to the figure here, find

$$\lim_{a \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\left\lfloor \frac{a^2}{2} \right\rfloor}{\left\lceil \frac{a^2}{2} \right\rceil}.$$

68. *The  $n$ th root of  $n!$*

- a) Show that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (2n\pi)^{1/(2n)} = 1$  and hence, using Stirling's approximation (Chapter 7, Additional Exercise 50a), that

$$\sqrt[n]{n!} \approx \frac{n}{e} \quad \text{for large values of } n.$$

- b) **CALCULATOR** Test the approximation in (a) for  $n = 40, 50, 60, \dots$ , as far as your calculator will allow.

69. a) Assuming that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (1/n^c) = 0$  if  $c$  is any positive constant, show that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\ln n}{n^c} = 0$$

if  $c$  is any positive constant.

- b) Prove that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (1/n^c) = 0$  if  $c$  is any positive constant. (Hint: If  $\epsilon = 0.001$  and  $c = 0.04$ , how large should  $N$  be to ensure that  $|1/n^c - 0| < \epsilon$  if  $n > N$ ?)

70. *The zipper theorem.* Prove the "zipper theorem" for sequences: If  $\{a_n\}$  and  $\{b_n\}$  both converge to  $L$ , then the sequence

$$a_1, b_1, a_2, b_2, \dots, a_n, b_n, \dots$$

converges to  $L$ .

71. Prove that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt[n]{n} = 1$ .

72. Prove that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x^{1/n} = 1$ , ( $x > 0$ ).

73. Prove Theorem 3.

74. Prove Theorem 4.

### \* Picard's Method

**CALCULATOR** Use Picard's method to solve the equations in Exercises 75–80.

75.  $\sqrt{x} = x$

76.  $x^2 = x$

77.  $\cos x + x = 0$

78.  $\cos x = x + 1$

79.  $x - \sin x = 0.1$

80.  $\sqrt{x} = 4 - \sqrt{1+x}$  (Hint: Square both sides first.)

81. Solving the equation  $\sqrt{x} = x$  by Picard's method finds the solution  $x = 1$  but not the solution  $x = 0$ . Why? (Hint: Graph  $y = x$  and  $y = \sqrt{x}$  together.)

82. Solving the equation  $x^2 = x$  by Picard's method with  $|x_0| \neq 1$  can find the solution  $x = 0$  but not the solution  $x = 1$ . Why? (Hint: Graph  $y = x^2$  and  $y = x$  together.)

*Slope greater than 1.* Example 10 showed that we cannot apply Picard's method to find a fixed point of  $g(x) = 4x - 12$ . But we can apply the method to find a fixed point of  $g^{-1}(x) = (1/4)x + 3$  because the derivative of  $g^{-1}$  is  $1/4$ , whose value is less than 1 in magnitude on any interval. In Example 8, we found the fixed point of  $g^{-1}$  to be  $x = 4$ . Now notice that 4 is also a fixed point of  $g$ , since

$$g(4) = 4(4) - 12 = 4.$$

In finding the fixed point of  $g^{-1}$ , we found the fixed point of  $g$ .

A function and its inverse always have the same fixed points. The graphs of the functions are symmetric about the line  $y = x$  and therefore intersect the line at the same points.

We now see that the application of Picard's method is quite broad. For suppose  $g$  is one-to-one, with a continuous first derivative whose magnitude is greater than 1 on a closed interval  $I$  whose interior contains a fixed point of  $g$ . Then the derivative of  $g^{-1}$ , being the reciprocal of  $g'$ , has magnitude less than 1 on  $I$ . Picard's method applied to  $g^{-1}$  on  $I$  will find the fixed point of  $g$ . As cases in point, find the fixed points of the functions in Exercises 83 and 84.

83.  $g(x) = 2x + 3$

84.  $g(x) = 1 - 4x$

### 8.3

## Infinite Series

In mathematics and science we often write functions as infinite polynomials, such as

$$\frac{1}{1-x} = 1 + x + x^2 + x^3 + \cdots + x^n + \cdots, \quad |x| < 1,$$

(we will see the importance of doing so as the chapter continues). For any allowable value of  $x$ , we evaluate the polynomial as an infinite sum of constants, a sum we call an *infinite series*. The goal of this section and the next four is to familiarize ourselves with infinite series.

### Series and Partial Sums

We begin by asking how to assign meaning to an expression like

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{8} + \frac{1}{16} + \cdots$$

The way to do so is not to try to add all the terms at once (we cannot) but rather to add the terms one at a time from the beginning and look for a pattern in how these partial sums grow.

Partial sum	Value
first: $s_1 = 1$	$2 - 1$
second: $s_2 = 1 + \frac{1}{2}$	$2 - \frac{1}{2}$
third: $s_3 = 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4}$	$2 - \frac{1}{4}$
$\vdots$	$\vdots$
$n$ th: $s_n = 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \cdots + \frac{1}{2^{n-1}}$	$2 - \frac{1}{2^{n-1}}$

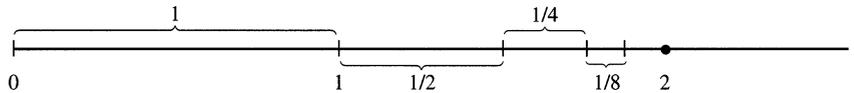
Indeed there is a pattern. The partial sums form a sequence whose  $n$ th term is

$$s_n = 2 - \frac{1}{2^{n-1}}.$$

This sequence converges to 2 because  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (1/2^n) = 0$ . We say

“the sum of the infinite series  $1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \cdots + \frac{1}{2^{n-1}} + \cdots$  is 2.”

Is the sum of any finite number of terms in this series equal to 2? No. Can we actually add an infinite number of terms one by one? No. But we can still define their sum by defining it to be the limit of the sequence of partial sums as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , in this case 2 (Fig. 8.9). Our knowledge of sequences and limits enables us to break away from the confines of finite sums.



8.9 As the lengths 1, 1/2, 1/4, 1/8, ... are added one by one, the sum approaches 2.

### Definitions

Given a sequence of numbers  $\{a_n\}$ , an expression of the form

$$a_1 + a_2 + a_3 + \cdots + a_n + \cdots$$

is an **infinite series**. The number  $a_n$  is the  **$n$ th term** of the series. The sequence  $\{s_n\}$  defined by

$$s_1 = a_1$$

$$s_2 = a_1 + a_2$$

$$\vdots$$

$$s_n = a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n = \sum_{k=1}^n a_k$$

$$\vdots$$

is the **sequence of partial sums** of the series, the number  $s_n$  being the  **$n$ th partial sum**. If the sequence of partial sums converges to a limit  $L$ , we say that the series **converges** and that its **sum** is  $L$ . In this case, we also write

$$a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n + \cdots = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n = L.$$

If the sequence of partial sums of the series does not converge, we say that the series **diverges**.

When we begin to study a given series  $a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n + \cdots$ , we might not know whether it converges or diverges. In either case, it is convenient to use sigma notation to write the series as

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n, \quad \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_k, \quad \text{or} \quad \sum a_n$$

A useful shorthand when summation from 1 to  $\infty$  is understood

## Geometric Series

Geometric series are series of the form

$$a + ar + ar^2 + \cdots + ar^{n-1} + \cdots = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} ar^{n-1} \quad (1)$$

in which  $a$  and  $r$  are fixed real numbers and  $a \neq 0$ . The **ratio**  $r$  can be positive, as in

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \cdots + \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{n-1} + \cdots,$$

or negative, as in

$$1 - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{9} - \cdots + \left(-\frac{1}{3}\right)^{n-1} + \cdots.$$

If  $r = 1$ , the  $n$ th partial sum of the series in (1) is

$$s_n = a + a(1) + a(1)^2 + \cdots + a(1)^{n-1} = na,$$

and the series diverges because  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} s_n = \pm \infty$ , depending on the sign of  $a$ . If  $r = -1$ , the series diverges because the  $n$ th partial sums alternate between  $a$  and  $0$ . If  $|r| \neq 1$ , we can determine the convergence or divergence of the series in the following way:

$$\begin{aligned} s_n &= a + ar + ar^2 + \cdots + ar^{n-1} \\ rs_n &= ar + ar^2 + \cdots + ar^{n-1} + ar^n && \text{Multiply } s_n \text{ by } r. \\ s_n - rs_n &= a - ar^n && \text{Subtract } rs_n \text{ from } s_n. \\ &&& \text{Most of the terms on the right cancel.} \\ s_n(1 - r) &= a(1 - r^n) && \text{Factor.} \\ s_n &= \frac{a(1 - r^n)}{1 - r}, \quad (r \neq 1). && \text{We can solve for } s_n \text{ if } r \neq 1. \end{aligned}$$

If  $|r| < 1$ , then  $r^n \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  (as in Section 8.2) and  $s_n \rightarrow a/(1 - r)$ . If  $|r| > 1$ , then  $|r^n| \rightarrow \infty$  and the series diverges.

If  $|r| < 1$ , the geometric series  $a + ar + ar^2 + \cdots + ar^{n-1} + \cdots$  converges to  $a/(1 - r)$ :

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} ar^{n-1} = \frac{a}{1 - r}, \quad |r| < 1. \quad (2)$$

If  $|r| \geq 1$ , the series diverges.

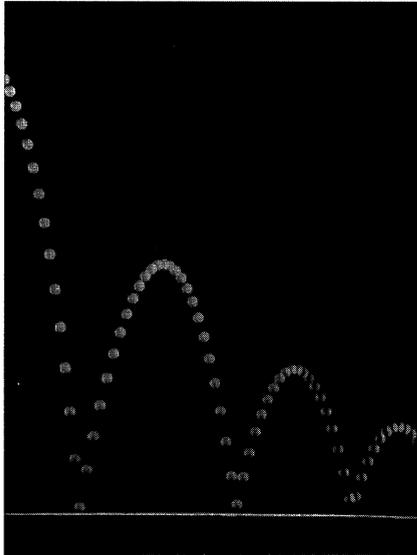
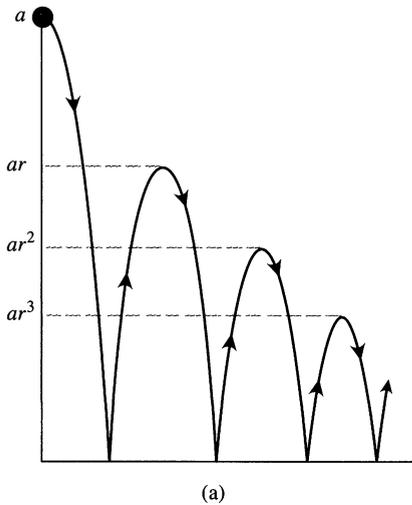
---

Equation (2) holds *only* if the summation begins with  $n = 1$ .

---

**EXAMPLE 1** The geometric series with  $a = 1/9$  and  $r = 1/3$  is

$$\frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{27} + \frac{1}{81} + \cdots = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{9} \left(\frac{1}{3}\right)^{n-1} = \frac{1/9}{1 - (1/3)} = \frac{1}{6}. \quad \square$$



8.10 (a) Example 3 shows how to use a geometric series to calculate the total vertical distance traveled by a bouncing ball if the height of each rebound is reduced by the factor  $r$ . (b) A stroboscopic photo of a bouncing ball.

**EXAMPLE 2** The series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n 5}{4^n} = -\frac{5}{4} + \frac{5}{16} - \frac{5}{64} + \cdots$$

is a geometric series with  $a = -5/4$  and  $r = -1/4$ . It converges to

$$\frac{a}{1-r} = \frac{-5/4}{1+(1/4)} = -1. \quad \square$$

**EXAMPLE 3** You drop a ball from  $a$  meters above a flat surface. Each time the ball hits the surface after falling a distance  $h$ , it rebounds a distance  $rh$ , where  $r$  is positive but less than 1. Find the total distance the ball travels up and down (Fig. 8.10).

**Solution** The total distance is

$$s = a + \underbrace{2ar + 2ar^2 + 2ar^3 + \cdots}_{\text{This sum is } 2ar/(1-r)} = a + \frac{2ar}{1-r} = a \frac{1+r}{1-r}.$$

If  $a = 6$  m and  $r = 2/3$ , for instance, the distance is

$$s = 6 \frac{1+(2/3)}{1-(2/3)} = 6 \left( \frac{5/3}{1/3} \right) = 30 \text{ m.} \quad \square$$

**EXAMPLE 4** Repeating decimals

Express the repeating decimal  $5.23 \overline{23}$  as the ratio of two integers.

**Solution**

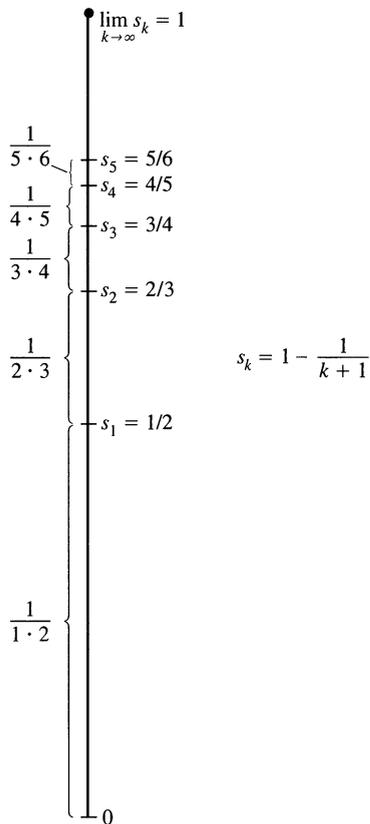
$$\begin{aligned} 5.23 \overline{23} &= 5 + \frac{23}{100} + \frac{23}{(100)^2} + \frac{23}{(100)^3} + \cdots \\ &= 5 + \frac{23}{100} \underbrace{\left( 1 + \frac{1}{100} + \left( \frac{1}{100} \right)^2 + \cdots \right)}_{1/(1-0.01)} \quad \begin{array}{l} a = 1, \\ r = 1/100 \end{array} \\ &= 5 + \frac{23}{100} \left( \frac{1}{0.99} \right) = 5 + \frac{23}{99} = \frac{518}{99} \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

## Telescoping Series

Unfortunately, formulas like the one for the sum of a convergent geometric series are rare and we usually have to settle for an estimate of a series' sum (more about this later). The next example, however, is another case in which we can find the sum exactly.

**EXAMPLE 5** Find the sum of the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(n+1)}$ .

**Solution** We look for a pattern in the sequence of partial sums that might lead to



8.11 The partial sums of the series in Example 5.

a formula for  $s_k$ . The key, as in the integration

$$\int \frac{dx}{x(x+1)} = \int \frac{dx}{x} - \int \frac{dx}{x+1},$$

is partial fractions. The observation that

$$\frac{1}{k(k+1)} = \frac{1}{k} - \frac{1}{k+1} \quad (3)$$

permits us to write the partial sum

$$\sum_{n=1}^k \frac{1}{n(n+1)} = \frac{1}{1 \cdot 2} + \frac{1}{2 \cdot 3} + \cdots + \frac{1}{k \cdot (k+1)}$$

as

$$s_k = \left(\frac{1}{1} - \frac{1}{2}\right) + \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3}\right) + \cdots + \left(\frac{1}{k} - \frac{1}{k+1}\right). \quad (4)$$

Removing parentheses and canceling the terms of opposite sign collapses the sum to

$$s_k = 1 - \frac{1}{k+1}. \quad (5)$$

We now see that  $s_k \rightarrow 1$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . The series converges, and its sum is 1 (Fig. 8.11).

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(n+1)} = 1. \quad \square$$

## Divergent Series

Geometric series with  $|r| \geq 1$  are not the only series to diverge.

**EXAMPLE 6** The series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^2 = 1 + 4 + 9 + \cdots + n^2 + \cdots$$

diverges because the partial sums grow beyond every number  $L$ . After  $n = 1$ , the partial sum  $s_n = 1 + 4 + 9 + \cdots + n^2$  is greater than  $n^2$ .  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 7** The series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n+1}{n} = \frac{2}{1} + \frac{3}{2} + \frac{4}{3} + \cdots + \frac{n+1}{n} + \cdots$$

diverges because the partial sums eventually outgrow every preassigned number. Each term is greater than 1, so the sum of  $n$  terms is greater than  $n$ .  $\square$

## The $n$ th-Term Test for Divergence

Observe that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n$  must equal zero if the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges. To see why, let  $S$  represent the series' sum and  $s_n = a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n$  the  $n$ th partial

sum. When  $n$  is large, both  $s_n$  and  $s_{n-1}$  are close to  $S$ , so their difference,  $a_n$ , is close to zero. More formally,

$$a_n = s_n - s_{n-1} \rightarrow S - S = 0. \quad \text{Difference Rule for sequences}$$

### Caution

Theorem 6 does not say that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges if  $a_n \rightarrow 0$ . It is possible for a series to diverge when  $a_n \rightarrow 0$ .

### Theorem 6

If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges, then  $a_n \rightarrow 0$ .

Theorem 6 leads to a test for detecting the kind of divergence that occurred in Examples 6–8.

### The $n$ th-Term Test for Divergence

$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  diverges if  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n$  fails to exist or is different from zero.

**EXAMPLE 8** In applying the  $n$ th-Term Test, we can see that

- a)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^2$  diverges because  $n^2 \rightarrow \infty$
- b)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n+1}{n}$  diverges because  $\frac{n+1}{n} \rightarrow 1$
- c)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1}$  diverges because  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (-1)^{n+1}$  does not exist
- d)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{-n}{2n+5}$  diverges because  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{-n}{2n+5} = -\frac{1}{2} \neq 0$ . □

**EXAMPLE 9**  $a_n \rightarrow 0$  but the series diverges

The series

$$1 + \underbrace{\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}}_{2 \text{ terms}} + \underbrace{\frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{4}}_{4 \text{ terms}} + \cdots + \underbrace{\frac{1}{2^n} + \frac{1}{2^n} + \cdots + \frac{1}{2^n}}_{2^n \text{ terms}} + \cdots$$

diverges even though its terms form a sequence that converges to 0. □

### Combining Series

Whenever we have two convergent series, we can add them term by term, subtract them term by term, or multiply them by constants to make new convergent series.

**Theorem 7**

If  $\sum a_n = A$  and  $\sum b_n = B$  are convergent series, then

1. *Sum Rule:*  $\sum (a_n + b_n) = \sum a_n + \sum b_n = A + B$
2. *Difference Rule:*  $\sum (a_n - b_n) = \sum a_n - \sum b_n = A - B$
3. *Constant Multiple Rule:*  $\sum ka_n = k \sum a_n = kA$  (Any number  $k$ ).

**Proof** The three rules for series follow from the analogous rules for sequences in Theorem 2, Section 8.2. To prove the Sum Rule for series, let

$$A_n = a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n, \quad B_n = b_1 + b_2 + \cdots + b_n.$$

Then the partial sums of  $\sum (a_n + b_n)$  are

$$\begin{aligned} S_n &= (a_1 + b_1) + (a_2 + b_2) + \cdots + (a_n + b_n) \\ &= (a_1 + \cdots + a_n) + (b_1 + \cdots + b_n) \\ &= A_n + B_n. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $A_n \rightarrow A$  and  $B_n \rightarrow B$ , we have  $S_n \rightarrow A + B$  by the Sum Rule for sequences. The proof of the Difference Rule is similar.

To prove the Constant Multiple Rule for series, observe that the partial sums of  $\sum ka_n$  form the sequence

$$S_n = ka_1 + ka_2 + \cdots + ka_n = k(a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n) = kA_n,$$

which converges to  $kA$  by the Constant Multiple Rule for sequences.  $\square$

As corollaries of Theorem 7, we have

1. Every nonzero constant multiple of a divergent series diverges.
2. If  $\sum a_n$  converges and  $\sum b_n$  diverges, then  $\sum (a_n + b_n)$  and  $\sum (a_n - b_n)$  both diverge.

We omit the proofs.

**EXAMPLE 10** Find the sums of the following series.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{a) } \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{3^{n-1} - 1}{6^{n-1}} &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{2^{n-1}} - \frac{1}{6^{n-1}} \right) \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{n-1}} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{6^{n-1}} && \text{Difference Rule} \\ &= \frac{1}{1 - (1/2)} - \frac{1}{1 - (1/6)} && \text{Geometric series with } a = 1 \text{ and } \\ &= 2 - \frac{6}{5} && r = 1/2, 1/6 \\ &= \frac{4}{5} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{b) } \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{4}{2^{n-1}} &= 4 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{n-1}} && \text{Constant Multiple Rule} \\
 &= 4 \left( \frac{1}{1 - (1/2)} \right) && \text{Geometric series with } a = 1, \\
 & && r = 1/2 \\
 &= 8 && \square
 \end{aligned}$$

### Adding or Deleting Terms

We can always add a finite number of terms to a series or delete a finite number of terms without altering the series' convergence or divergence, although in the case of convergence this will usually change the sum. If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges, then  $\sum_{n=k}^{\infty} a_n$  converges for any  $k > 1$  and

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n = a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_{k-1} + \sum_{n=k}^{\infty} a_n. \quad (6)$$

Conversely, if  $\sum_{n=k}^{\infty} a_n$  converges for any  $k > 1$ , then  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges. Thus,

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{5^n} = \frac{1}{5} + \frac{1}{25} + \frac{1}{125} + \sum_{n=4}^{\infty} \frac{1}{5^n} \quad (7)$$

and

$$\sum_{n=4}^{\infty} \frac{1}{5^n} = \left( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{5^n} \right) - \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{25} - \frac{1}{125}. \quad (8)$$

### Reindexing

As long as we preserve the order of its terms, we can reindex any series without altering its convergence. To raise the starting value of the index  $h$  units, replace the  $n$  in the formula for  $a_n$  by  $n - h$ :

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n = \sum_{n=1+h}^{\infty} a_{n-h} = a_1 + a_2 + a_3 + \cdots.$$

To lower the starting value of the index  $h$  units, replace the  $n$  in the formula for  $a_n$  by  $n + h$ :

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n = \sum_{n=1-h}^{\infty} a_{n+h} = a_1 + a_2 + a_3 + \cdots.$$

It works like a horizontal shift.

**EXAMPLE 11** We can write the geometric series that starts with

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \cdots$$

as

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n}, \quad \sum_{n=5}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{n-5}}, \quad \text{or even} \quad \sum_{n=-4}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{n+4}}.$$

The partial sums remain the same no matter what indexing we choose. □

We usually give preference to indexings that lead to simple expressions.

## Exercises 8.3

### Finding $n$ th Partial Sums

In Exercises 1–6, find a formula for the  $n$ th partial sum of each series and use it to find the series' sum if the series converges.

- $2 + \frac{2}{3} + \frac{2}{9} + \frac{2}{27} + \cdots + \frac{2}{3^{n-1}} + \cdots$
- $\frac{9}{100} + \frac{9}{100^2} + \frac{9}{100^3} + \cdots + \frac{9}{100^n} + \cdots$
- $1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{8} + \cdots + (-1)^{n-1} \frac{1}{2^{n-1}} + \cdots$
- $1 - 2 + 4 - 8 + \cdots + (-1)^{n-1} 2^{n-1} + \cdots$
- $\frac{1}{2 \cdot 3} + \frac{1}{3 \cdot 4} + \frac{1}{4 \cdot 5} + \cdots + \frac{1}{(n+1)(n+2)} + \cdots$
- $\frac{5}{1 \cdot 2} + \frac{5}{2 \cdot 3} + \frac{5}{3 \cdot 4} + \cdots + \frac{5}{n(n+1)} + \cdots$

### Series with Geometric Terms

In Exercises 7–14, write out the first few terms of each series to show how the series starts. Then find the sum of the series.

- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{4^n}$
- $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4^n}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{7}{4^n}$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{5}{4^n}$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{5}{2^n} + \frac{1}{3^n} \right)$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{5}{2^n} - \frac{1}{3^n} \right)$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{2^n} + \frac{(-1)^n}{5^n} \right)$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{2^{n+1}}{5^n} \right)$

### Telescoping Series

Use partial fractions to find the sum of each series in Exercises 15–22.

- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{4}{(4n-3)(4n+1)}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{6}{(2n-1)(2n+1)}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{40n}{(2n-1)^2(2n+1)^2}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2n+1}{n^2(n+1)^2}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{n+1}} \right)$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{2^{1/n}} - \frac{1}{2^{1/(n+1)}} \right)$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{\ln(n+2)} - \frac{1}{\ln(n+1)} \right)$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (\tan^{-1}(n) - \tan^{-1}(n+1))$

### Convergence or Divergence

Which series in Exercises 23–40 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers. If a series converges, find its sum.

- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right)^n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\sqrt{2})^n$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{3}{2^n}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \cos n\pi$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\cos n\pi}{5^n}$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-2n}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \ln \frac{1}{n}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2}{10^n}$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^n}, |x| > 1$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{2^n - 1}{3^n}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{n} \right)^n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{n!}{1000^n}$
- $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \ln \left( \frac{n}{n+1} \right)$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{e}{\pi} \right)^n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{e^{n\pi}}{\pi^{ne}}$

### Geometric Series

In each of the geometric series in Exercises 41–44, write out the first few terms of the series to find  $a$  and  $r$ , and find the sum of the series. Then express the inequality  $|r| < 1$  in terms of  $x$  and find the values of  $x$  for which the inequality holds and the series converges.

- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n x^n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n x^{2n}$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 3 \left( \frac{x-1}{2} \right)^n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{2} \left( \frac{1}{3 + \sin x} \right)^n$

In Exercises 45–50, find the values of  $x$  for which the given geometric series converges. Also, find the sum of the series (as a function of  $x$ ) for those values of  $x$ .

- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2^n x^n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n x^{-2n}$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n (x+1)^n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -\frac{1}{2} \right)^n (x-3)^n$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sin^n x$
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\ln x)^n$

## Repeating Decimals

Express each of the numbers in Exercises 51–58 as the ratio of two integers.

51.  $0.\overline{23} = 0.23\ 23\ 23\ \dots$   
 52.  $0.\overline{234} = 0.234\ 234\ 234\ \dots$   
 53.  $0.\overline{7} = 0.7777\dots$   
 54.  $0.\overline{d} = 0.d\ d\ d\ \dots$ , where  $d$  is a digit  
 55.  $0.0\overline{6} = 0.06666\dots$   
 56.  $1.4\overline{14} = 1.414\ 414\ 414\ \dots$   
 57.  $1.24\overline{123} = 1.24\ 123\ 123\ 123\ \dots$   
 58.  $3.\overline{142857} = 3.142857\ 142857\ \dots$

## Theory and Examples

59. The series in Exercise 5 can also be written as

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(n+1)(n+2)} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{n=-1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(n+3)(n+4)}.$$

Write it as a sum beginning with (a)  $n = -2$ , (b)  $n = 0$ , (c)  $n = 5$ .

60. The series in Exercise 6 can also be written as

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{5}{n(n+1)} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{5}{(n+1)(n+2)}.$$

Write it as a sum beginning with (a)  $n = -1$ , (b)  $n = 3$ , (c)  $n = 20$ .

61. Make up an infinite series of nonzero terms whose sum is

- a) 1                      b)  $-3$                       c) 0.

Can you make an infinite series of nonzero terms that converges to any number you want? Explain.

62. Make up an example of two divergent infinite series whose term-by-term sum converges.

63. Show by example that  $\sum(a_n/b_n)$  may diverge even though  $\sum a_n$  and  $\sum b_n$  converge and no  $b_n$  equals 0.

64. Find convergent geometric series  $A = \sum a_n$  and  $B = \sum b_n$  that illustrate the fact that  $\sum a_n b_n$  may converge without being equal to  $AB$ .

65. Show by example that  $\sum(a_n/b_n)$  may converge to something other than  $A/B$  even when  $A = \sum a_n$ ,  $B = \sum b_n \neq 0$ , and no  $b_n$  equals 0.

66. If  $\sum a_n$  converges and  $a_n > 0$  for all  $n$ , can anything be said about  $\sum(1/a_n)$ ? Give reasons for your answer.

67. What happens if you add a finite number of terms to a divergent series or delete a finite number of terms from a divergent series? Give reasons for your answer.

68. If  $\sum a_n$  converges and  $\sum b_n$  diverges, can anything be said about their term-by-term sum  $\sum(a_n + b_n)$ ? Give reasons for your answer.

69. Make up a geometric series  $\sum ar^{n-1}$  that converges to the number 5 if

- a)  $a = 2$                       b)  $a = 13/2$ .

70. Find the value of  $b$  for which

$$1 + e^b + e^{2b} + e^{3b} + \dots = 9.$$

71. For what values of  $r$  does the infinite series

$$1 + 2r + r^2 + 2r^3 + r^4 + 2r^5 + r^6 + \dots$$

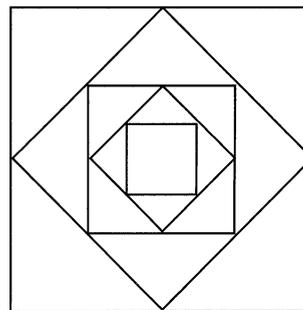
converge? Find the sum of the series when it converges.

72. Show that the error  $(L - s_n)$  obtained by replacing a convergent geometric series with one of its partial sums  $s_n$  is  $ar^n/(1 - r)$ .

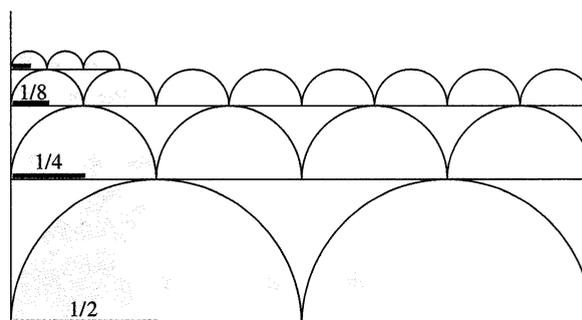
73. A ball is dropped from a height of 4 m. Each time it strikes the pavement after falling from a height of  $h$  meters it rebounds to a height of  $0.75h$  meters. Find the total distance the ball travels up and down.

74. (Continuation of Exercise 73.) Find the total number of seconds the ball in Exercise 73 is traveling. (Hint: The formula  $s = 4.9t^2$  gives  $t = \sqrt{s/4.9}$ .)

75. The accompanying figure shows the first five of a sequence of squares. The outermost square has an area of  $4\text{ m}^2$ . Each of the other squares is obtained by joining the midpoints of the sides of the squares before it. Find the sum of the areas of all the squares.



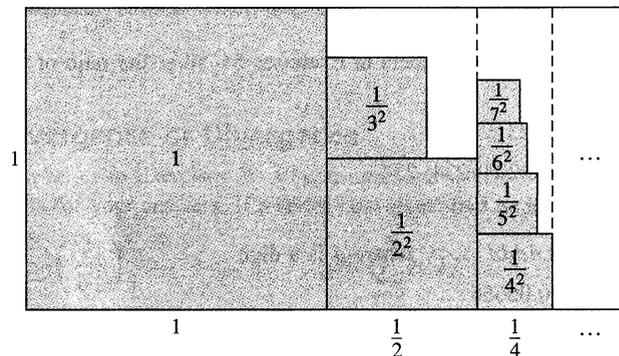
76. The accompanying figure shows the first three rows and part of the fourth row of a sequence of rows of semicircles. There are  $2^n$  semicircles in the  $n$ th row, each of radius  $1/2^n$ . Find the sum of the areas of all the semicircles.



77. *Helga von Koch's snowflake curve.* Helga von Koch's snowflake (p. 167) is a curve of infinite length that encloses a region of finite area. To see why this is so, suppose the curve is generated by starting with an equilateral triangle whose sides have length 1.

- Find the length  $L_n$  of the  $n$ th curve  $C_n$  and show that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} L_n = \infty$ .
- Find the area  $A_n$  of the region enclosed by  $C_n$  and calculate  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} A_n$ .

78. The accompanying figure provides an informal proof that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n^2)$  is less than 2. Explain what is going on. (Source: "Convergence with Pictures" by P. J. Rippon, *American Mathematical Monthly*, Vol. 93, No. 6, 1986, pp. 476–78.)



## 8.4

## The Integral Test for Series of Nonnegative Terms

Given a series  $\sum a_n$ , we have two questions:

- Does the series converge?
- If it converges, what is its sum?

Much of the rest of this chapter is devoted to the first question. But as a practical matter, the second question is just as important, and we will return to it later.

In this section and the next two, we study series that do not have negative terms. The reason for this restriction is that the partial sums of these series form nondecreasing sequences, and nondecreasing sequences that are bounded from above always converge (Theorem 1, Section 8.1). To show that a series of nonnegative terms converges, we need only show that its partial sums are bounded from above.

It may at first seem to be a drawback that this approach establishes the fact of convergence without producing the sum of the series in question. Surely it would be better to compute sums of series directly from formulas for their partial sums. But in most cases such formulas are not available, and in their absence we have to turn instead to the two-step procedure of first establishing convergence and then approximating the sum.

### Nondecreasing Partial Sums

Suppose that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  is an infinite series with  $a_n \geq 0$  for all  $n$ . Then each partial sum is greater than or equal to its predecessor because  $s_{n+1} = s_n + a_n$ :

$$s_1 \leq s_2 \leq s_3 \leq \cdots \leq s_n \leq s_{n+1} \leq \cdots$$

Since the partial sums form a nondecreasing sequence, the Nondecreasing Sequence Theorem (Theorem 1, Section 8.1) tells us that the series will converge if and only if the partial sums are bounded from above.

#### Corollary of Theorem 1

A series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  of nonnegative terms converges if and only if its partial sums are bounded from above.

**Caution**

Notice that the  $n$ th-Term Test for divergence does not detect the divergence of the harmonic series. The  $n$ th term,  $1/n$ , goes to zero, but the series still diverges.

**Nicole Oresme (1320–1382)**

The argument we use to show the divergence of the harmonic series was devised by the French theologian, mathematician, physicist, and bishop Nicole Oresme (pronounced “or-rem”). Oresme was a vigorous opponent of astrology, a dynamic preacher, an adviser of princes, a friend of King Charles V, a popularizer of science, and a skillful translator of Latin into French.

Oresme did not believe in Albert of Saxony’s generally accepted model of free fall (Chapter 6, Additional Exercise 26) but preferred Aristotle’s constant-acceleration model, the model that became popular among Oxford scholars in the 1330s and that Galileo eventually used three hundred years later.

**EXAMPLE 1** The harmonic series

The series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n} = 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n} + \cdots$$

is called the **harmonic series**. It diverges because there is no upper bound for its partial sums. To see why, group the terms of the series in the following way:

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \underbrace{\left(\frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{4}\right)}_{> \frac{2}{4} = \frac{1}{2}} + \underbrace{\left(\frac{1}{5} + \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{8}\right)}_{> \frac{4}{8} = \frac{1}{2}} + \underbrace{\left(\frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{10} + \cdots + \frac{1}{16}\right)}_{> \frac{8}{16} = \frac{1}{2}} + \cdots$$

The sum of the first two terms is 1.5. The sum of the next two terms is  $1/3 + 1/4$ , which is greater than  $1/4 + 1/4 = 1/2$ . The sum of the next four terms is  $1/5 + 1/6 + 1/7 + 1/8$ , which is greater than  $1/8 + 1/8 + 1/8 + 1/8 = 1/2$ . The sum of the next eight terms is  $1/9 + 1/10 + 1/11 + 1/12 + 1/13 + 1/14 + 1/15 + 1/16$ , which is greater than  $8/16 = 1/2$ . The sum of the next 16 terms is greater than  $16/32 = 1/2$ , and so on. In general, the sum of  $2^n$  terms ending with  $1/2^{n+1}$  is greater than  $2^n/2^{n+1} = 1/2$ . The sequence of partial sums is not bounded from above: If  $n = 2^k$ , the partial sum  $s_n$  is greater than  $k/2$ . The harmonic series diverges.  $\square$

**The Integral Test**

We introduce the Integral Test with a series that is related to the harmonic series, but whose  $n$ th term is  $1/n^2$  instead of  $1/n$ .

**EXAMPLE 2** Does the following series converge?

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^2} = 1 + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{16} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n^2} + \cdots \quad (1)$$

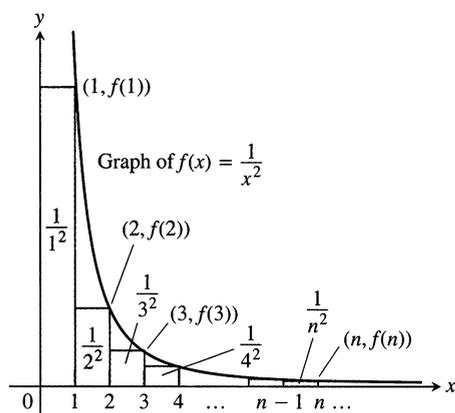
**Solution** We determine the convergence of  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n^2)$  by comparing it with  $\int_1^{\infty} (1/x^2) dx$ . To carry out the comparison, we think of the terms of the series as values of the function  $f(x) = 1/x^2$  and interpret these values as the areas of rectangles under the curve  $y = 1/x^2$ .

As Fig. 8.12 shows,

$$\begin{aligned} s_n &= \frac{1}{1^2} + \frac{1}{2^2} + \frac{1}{3^2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n^2} \\ &= f(1) + f(2) + f(3) + \cdots + f(n) \\ &< f(1) + \int_1^n \frac{1}{x^2} dx \\ &< 1 + \int_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^2} dx \\ &< 1 + 1 = 2. \end{aligned}$$

As in Section 7.6, Example 8,  
 $\int_1^{\infty} (1/x^2) dx = 1$ .

Thus the partial sums of  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 1/n^2$  are bounded from above (by 2) and the series converges. The sum of the series is known to be  $\pi^2/6 \approx 1.64493$ .  $\square$



8.12 Figure for the area comparisons in Example 2.

### The Integral Test

Let  $\{a_n\}$  be a sequence of positive terms. Suppose that  $a_n = f(n)$ , where  $f$  is a continuous, positive, decreasing function of  $x$  for all  $x \geq N$  ( $N$  a positive integer). Then the series  $\sum_{n=N}^{\infty} a_n$  and the integral  $\int_N^{\infty} f(x) dx$  both converge or both diverge.

**Proof** We establish the test for the case  $N = 1$ . The proof for general  $N$  is similar.

We start with the assumption that  $f$  is a decreasing function with  $f(n) = a_n$  for every  $n$ . This leads us to observe that the rectangles in Fig. 8.13(a), which have areas  $a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n$ , collectively enclose more area than that under the curve  $y = f(x)$  from  $x = 1$  to  $x = n + 1$ . That is,

$$\int_1^{n+1} f(x) dx \leq a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n.$$

In Fig. 8.13(b) the rectangles have been faced to the left instead of to the right. If we momentarily disregard the first rectangle, of area  $a_1$ , we see that

$$a_2 + a_3 + \cdots + a_n \leq \int_1^n f(x) dx.$$

If we include  $a_1$ , we have

$$a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n \leq a_1 + \int_1^n f(x) dx.$$

Combining these results gives

$$\int_1^{n+1} f(x) dx \leq a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n \leq a_1 + \int_1^n f(x) dx. \quad (2)$$

If  $\int_1^{\infty} f(x) dx$  is finite, the right-hand inequality shows that  $\sum a_n$  is finite. If  $\int_1^{\infty} f(x) dx$  is infinite, the left-hand inequality shows that  $\sum a_n$  is infinite.

Hence the series and the integral are both finite or both infinite.  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 3** The  $p$ -series. Show that the  $p$ -series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^p} = \frac{1}{1^p} + \frac{1}{2^p} + \frac{1}{3^p} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n^p} + \cdots \quad (3)$$

( $p$  a real constant) converges if  $p > 1$ , and diverges if  $p \leq 1$ .

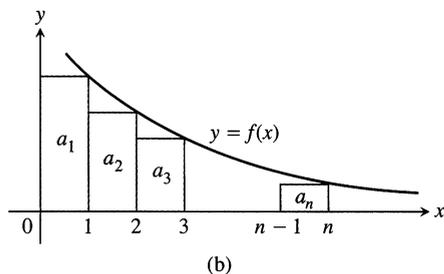
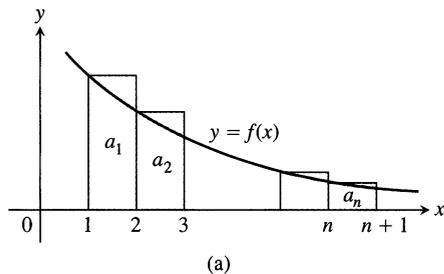
**Solution** If  $p > 1$ , then  $f(x) = 1/x^p$  is a positive decreasing function of  $x$ . Since

$$\begin{aligned} \int_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^p} dx &= \int_1^{\infty} x^{-p} dx = \lim_{b \rightarrow \infty} \left[ \frac{x^{-p+1}}{-p+1} \right]_1^b \\ &= \frac{1}{1-p} \lim_{b \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{1}{b^{p-1}} - 1 \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{1-p} (0 - 1) = \frac{1}{p-1}, \quad \begin{array}{l} b^{p-1} \rightarrow \infty \text{ as } b \rightarrow \infty \\ \text{because } p-1 > 0. \end{array} \end{aligned}$$

the series converges by the Integral Test.

### Caution

The series and integral need not have the same value in the convergent case. As we saw in Example 2,  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n^2) = \pi^2/6$  while  $\int_1^{\infty} (1/x^2) dx = 1$ .



**8.13** Subject to the conditions of the Integral Test, the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  and the integral  $\int_1^{\infty} f(x) dx$  both converge or both diverge.

If  $p < 1$ , then  $1 - p > 0$  and

$$\int_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^p} dx = \frac{1}{1-p} \lim_{b \rightarrow \infty} (b^{1-p} - 1) = \infty.$$

The series diverges by the Integral Test.

If  $p = 1$ , we have the (divergent) harmonic series

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n} + \cdots.$$

We have convergence for  $p > 1$  but divergence for every other value of  $p$ .  $\square$

## Exercises 8.4

### Determining Convergence or Divergence

Which of the series in Exercises 1–30 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers. (When you check an answer, remember that there may be more than one way to determine the series' convergence or divergence.)

1.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{10^n}$
2.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} e^{-n}$
3.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n}{n+1}$
4.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{5}{n+1}$
5.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{3}{\sqrt{n}}$
6.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{-2}{n\sqrt{n}}$
7.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} -\frac{1}{8^n}$
8.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{-8}{n}$
9.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{\ln n}{n}$
10.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{\ln n}{\sqrt{n}}$
11.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^n}{3^n}$
12.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{5^n}{4^n + 3}$
13.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{-2}{n+1}$
14.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2n-1}$
15.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^n}{n+1}$
16.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}(\sqrt{n}+1)}$
17.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{\sqrt{n}}{\ln n}$
18.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right)^n$
19.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(\ln 2)^n}$
20.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(\ln 3)^n}$
21.  $\sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \frac{(1/n)}{(\ln n)\sqrt{\ln^2 n - 1}}$
22.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(1 + \ln^2 n)}$
23.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n \sin \frac{1}{n}$
24.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n \tan \frac{1}{n}$
25.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{e^n}{1 + e^{2n}}$
26.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2}{1 + e^n}$
27.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{8 \tan^{-1} n}{1 + n^2}$
28.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n}{n^2 + 1}$
29.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{sech} n$
30.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{sech}^2 n$

### Theory and Examples

For what values of  $a$ , if any, do the series in Exercises 31 and 32 converge?

$$31. \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{a}{n+2} - \frac{1}{n+4} \right) \quad 32. \sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{n-1} - \frac{2a}{n+1} \right)$$

33. a) Draw illustrations like those in Figs. 8.12 and 8.13 to show that the partial sums of the harmonic series satisfy the inequalities

$$\begin{aligned} \ln(n+1) &= \int_1^{n+1} \frac{1}{x} dx \leq 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n} \\ &\leq 1 + \int_1^n \frac{1}{x} dx = 1 + \ln n. \end{aligned}$$

- b) There is absolutely no empirical evidence for the divergence of the harmonic series even though we know it diverges. The partial sums just grow too slowly. To see what we mean, suppose you had started with  $s_1 = 1$  the day the universe was formed, 13 billion years ago, and added a new term every *second*. About how large would the partial sum  $s_n$  be today, assuming a 365-day year?

34. Are there any values of  $x$  for which  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/(nx))$  converges? Give reasons for your answer.
35. Is it true that if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  is a divergent series of positive numbers then there is also a divergent series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n$  of positive numbers with  $b_n < a_n$  for every  $n$ ? Is there a “smallest” divergent series of positive numbers? Give reasons for your answers.
36. (Continuation of Exercise 35) Is there a “largest” convergent series of positive numbers? Explain.
37. *The Cauchy condensation test.* The Cauchy condensation test says: Let  $\{a_n\}$  be a nonincreasing sequence ( $a_n \geq a_{n+1}$  for all  $n$ ) of positive terms that converges to 0. Then  $\sum a_n$  converges if and only if  $\sum 2^n a_{2^n}$  converges. For example,  $\sum (1/n)$  diverges because  $\sum 2^n \cdot (1/2^n) = \sum 1$  diverges. Show why the test works.

38. Use the Cauchy condensation test from Exercise 37 to show that

a)  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n \ln n}$  diverges;

b)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^p}$  converges if  $p > 1$  and diverges if  $p \leq 1$ .

39. *Logarithmic p-series*

a) Show that

$$\int_2^{\infty} \frac{dx}{x(\ln x)^p} \quad (p \text{ a positive constant})$$

converges if and only if  $p > 1$ .

b) What implications does the fact in (a) have for the convergence of the series

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(\ln n)^p}?$$

Give reasons for your answer.

40. (*Continuation of Exercise 39.*) Use the result in Exercise 39 to determine which of the following series converge and which diverge. Support your answer in each case.

a)  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(\ln n)}$

b)  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(\ln n)^{1.01}}$

c)  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n \ln(n^3)}$

d)  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(\ln n)^3}$

41. *Euler's constant.* Graphs like those in Fig. 8.13 suggest that as  $n$  increases there is little change in the difference between the sum

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n}$$

and the integral

$$\ln n = \int_1^n \frac{1}{x} dx.$$

To explore this idea, carry out the following steps.

a) By taking  $f(x) = 1/x$  in inequality (2), show that

$$\ln(n+1) \leq 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n} \leq 1 + \ln n$$

or

$$0 < \ln(n+1) - \ln n \leq 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n} - \ln n \leq 1.$$

Thus, the sequence

$$a_n = 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n} - \ln n$$

is bounded from below and from above.

b) Show that

$$\frac{1}{n+1} < \int_n^{n+1} \frac{1}{x} dx = \ln(n+1) - \ln n,$$

and use this result to show that the sequence  $\{a_n\}$  in part (a) is decreasing.

Since a decreasing sequence that is bounded from below converges (Exercise 41 in Section 8.1), the numbers  $a_n$  defined in (a) converge:

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n} - \ln n \rightarrow \gamma.$$

The number  $\gamma$ , whose value is  $0.5772 \dots$ , is called *Euler's constant*. In contrast to other special numbers like  $\pi$  and  $e$ , no other expression with a simple law of formulation has ever been found for  $\gamma$ .

42. Use the integral test to show that

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-n^2}$$

converges.

## 8.5

### Comparison Tests for Series of Nonnegative Terms

The key question in using Corollary 1 in the preceding section is how to determine in any particular instance whether the  $s_n$ 's are bounded from above. Sometimes we can establish this by showing that each  $s_n$  is less than or equal to the corresponding partial sum of a series already known to converge.

**EXAMPLE 1** The series

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} = 1 + \frac{1}{1!} + \frac{1}{2!} + \frac{1}{3!} + \cdots \quad (1)$$

converges because its terms are all positive and less than or equal to the corresponding terms of

$$1 + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n} = 1 + 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2^2} + \cdots \quad (2)$$

To see how this relationship leads to an upper bound for the partial sums of  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (1/n!)$ , let

$$s_n = 1 + \frac{1}{1!} + \frac{1}{2!} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n!}$$

and observe that, for each  $n$ ,

$$s_n \leq 1 + 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2^2} + \cdots + \frac{1}{2^{n-1}} < 1 + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n} = 1 + \frac{1}{1 - (1/2)} = 3.$$

Thus the partial sums of  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (1/n!)$  are all less than 3, so  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (1/n!)$  converges.

The fact that 3 is an upper bound for the partial sums of  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (1/n!)$  does not mean that the series converges to 3. As we will see in Section 8.10, the series converges to  $e$ .  $\square$

## The Direct Comparison Test

We established the convergence in Example 1 by comparing the terms of the given series with the terms of a series known to converge. This idea can be pursued further to yield a number of tests known as *comparison tests*.

### Direct Comparison Test for Series of Nonnegative Terms

Let  $\sum a_n$  be a series with no negative terms.

- a)  $\sum a_n$  converges if there is a convergent series  $\sum c_n$  with  $a_n \leq c_n$  for all  $n > N$ , for some integer  $N$ .
- b)  $\sum a_n$  diverges if there is a divergent series of nonnegative terms  $\sum d_n$  with  $a_n \geq d_n$  for all  $n > N$ , for some integer  $N$ .

**Proof** In part (a), the partial sums of  $\sum a_n$  are bounded above by

$$M = a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_n + \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} c_n.$$

They therefore form a nondecreasing sequence with a limit  $L \leq M$ .

In part (b), the partial sums of  $\sum a_n$  are not bounded from above. If they were, the partial sums for  $\sum d_n$  would be bounded by

$$M' = d_1 + d_2 + \cdots + d_N + \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} a_n$$

and  $\sum d_n$  would have to converge instead of diverge.  $\square$

To apply the Direct Comparison Test to a series, we need not include the early terms of the series. We can start the test with any index  $N$  provided we include all the terms of the series being tested from there on.

**EXAMPLE 2** Does the following series converge?

$$5 + \frac{2}{3} + 1 + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3!} + \frac{1}{4!} + \cdots + \frac{1}{k!} + \cdots$$

**Solution** We ignore the first four terms and compare the remaining terms with those of the convergent geometric series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 1/2^n$ . We see that

$$\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3!} + \frac{1}{4!} + \cdots \leq \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{8} + \cdots.$$

Therefore, the original series converges by the Direct Comparison Test.  $\square$

To apply the Direct Comparison Test, we need to have on hand a list of series whose convergence or divergence we know. Here is what we know so far:

Convergent series	Divergent series
Geometric series with $ r  < 1$	Geometric series with $ r  \geq 1$
Telescoping series like $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(n+1)}$	The harmonic series $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n}$
The series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!}$	Any series $\sum a_n$ for which $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n$ does not exist or $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n \neq 0$
The $p$ -series $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^p}$ with $p > 1$	The $p$ -series $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^p}$ with $p \leq 1$

## The Limit Comparison Test

We now introduce a comparison test that is particularly handy for series in which  $a_n$  is a rational function of  $n$ .

Suppose we wanted to investigate the convergence of the series

$$\text{a) } \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{2n}{n^2 - n + 1} \quad \text{b) } \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{8n^3 + 100n^2 + 1000}{2n^6 - n + 5}.$$

In determining convergence or divergence, only the tails matter. And when  $n$  is very large, the highest powers in the numerator and denominator matter the most. So in (a), we might reason this way: For  $n$  large,

$$a_n = \frac{2n}{n^2 - n + 1}$$

behaves like  $2n/n^2 = 2/n$ . Since  $\sum 1/n$  diverges, we expect  $\sum a_n$  to diverge, too.

In (b) we might reason that for  $n$  large

$$a_n = \frac{8n^3 + 100n^2 + 1000}{2n^6 - n + 5}$$

will behave approximately like  $(8n^3)/(2n^6) = 4/n^3$ . Since  $\sum 4/n^3$  converges (it is 4 times a convergent  $p$ -series), we expect  $\sum a_n$  to converge, too.

Our expectations about  $\sum a_n$  in each case are correct, as the following test shows.

**Limit Comparison Test**

Suppose that  $a_n > 0$  and  $b_n > 0$  for all  $n \geq N$  ( $N$  an integer).

1. If  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_n}{b_n} = c > 0$ , then  $\sum a_n$  and  $\sum b_n$  both converge or both diverge.
2. If  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_n}{b_n} = 0$  and  $\sum b_n$  converges, then  $\sum a_n$  converges.
3. If  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_n}{b_n} = \infty$  and  $\sum b_n$  diverges, then  $\sum a_n$  diverges.

**Proof** We will prove part (1). Parts (2) and (3) are left as Exercises 37 (a) and (b). Since  $c/2 > 0$ , there exists an integer  $N$  such that for all  $n$

$$n > N \Rightarrow \left| \frac{a_n}{b_n} - c \right| < \frac{c}{2}. \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{Limit definition with} \\ \epsilon = c/2, L = c, \text{ and} \\ a_n \text{ replaced by } a_n/b_n \end{array}$$

Thus, for  $n > N$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{c}{2} &< \frac{a_n}{b_n} - c < \frac{c}{2}, \\ \frac{c}{2} &< \frac{a_n}{b_n} < \frac{3c}{2}, \\ \left(\frac{c}{2}\right) b_n &< a_n < \left(\frac{3c}{2}\right) b_n. \end{aligned}$$

If  $\sum b_n$  converges, then  $\sum (3c/2)b_n$  converges and  $\sum a_n$  converges by the Direct Comparison Test. If  $\sum b_n$  diverges, then  $\sum (c/2)b_n$  diverges and  $\sum a_n$  diverges by the Direct Comparison Test.  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 3** Which of the following series converge, and which diverge?

- a)  $\frac{3}{4} + \frac{5}{9} + \frac{7}{16} + \frac{9}{25} + \cdots = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2n+1}{(n+1)^2} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2n+1}{n^2+2n+1}$
- b)  $\frac{1}{1} + \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{15} + \cdots = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n - 1}$
- c)  $\frac{1+2 \ln 2}{9} + \frac{1+3 \ln 3}{14} + \frac{1+4 \ln 4}{21} + \cdots = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1+n \ln n}{n^2+5}$

**Solution**

- a) Let  $a_n = (2n+1)/(n^2+2n+1)$ . For  $n$  large, we expect  $a_n$  to behave like  $2n/n^2 = 2/n$ , so we let  $b_n = 1/n$ . Since

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n} \text{ diverges}$$

and

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_n}{b_n} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2n^2+n}{n^2+2n+1} = 2,$$

$\sum a_n$  diverges by part 1 of the Limit Comparison Test.

---

We could just as well have taken  $b_n = 2/n$  but  $1/n$  is simpler.

---

- b) Let  $a_n = 1/(2^n - 1)$ . For  $n$  large, we expect  $a_n$  to behave like  $1/2^n$ , so we let  $b_n = 1/2^n$ . Since

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n} \text{ converges}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_n}{b_n} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2^n}{2^n - 1} \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{1 - (1/2^n)} \\ &= 1, \end{aligned}$$

$\sum a_n$  converges by part 1 of the Limit Comparison Test.

- c) Let  $a_n = (1 + n \ln n)/(n^2 + 5)$ . For  $n$  large, we expect  $a_n$  to behave like  $(n \ln n)/n^2 = (\ln n)/n$ , which is greater than  $1/n$  for  $n \geq 3$ , so we take  $b_n = 1/n$ . Since

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} b_n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n} \text{ diverges}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_n}{b_n} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{n + n^2 \ln n}{n^2 + 5} \\ &= \infty, \end{aligned}$$

$\sum a_n$  diverges by part 3 of the Limit Comparison Test. □

**EXAMPLE 4** Does  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\ln n}{n^{3/2}}$  converge?

**Solution** Because  $\ln n$  grows more slowly than  $n^c$  for any positive constant  $c$  (Section 8.2, Exercise 69), we would expect to have

$$\frac{\ln n}{n^{3/2}} < \frac{n^{1/4}}{n^{3/2}} = \frac{1}{n^{5/4}}$$

for  $n$  sufficiently large. Indeed, taking  $a_n = (\ln n)/n^{3/2}$  and  $b_n = 1/n^{5/4}$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_n}{b_n} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\ln n}{n^{1/4}} \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1/n}{(1/4)n^{-3/4}} && \text{l'Hôpital's rule} \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{4}{n^{1/4}} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\sum b_n = \sum (1/n^{5/4})$  (a  $p$ -series with  $p > 1$ ) converges,  $\sum a_n$  converges by part 2 of the Limit Comparison Test. □

## Exercises 8.5

### Determining Convergence or Divergence

Which of the series in Exercises 1–36 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

1.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2\sqrt{n} + \sqrt[3]{n}}$
2.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{3}{n + \sqrt{n}}$
3.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sin^2 n}{2^n}$
4.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1 + \cos n}{n^2}$
5.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2n}{3n - 1}$
6.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n + 1}{n^2 \sqrt{n}}$
7.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{n}{3n + 1}\right)^n$
8.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n^3 + 2}}$
9.  $\sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\ln(\ln n)}$
10.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(\ln n)^2}$
11.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\ln n)^2}{n^3}$
12.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\ln n)^3}{n^3}$
13.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n} \ln n}$
14.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\ln n)^2}{n^{3/2}}$
15.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{1 + \ln n}$
16.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(1 + \ln n)^2}$
17.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{\ln(n + 1)}{n + 1}$
18.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(1 + \ln^2 n)}$
19.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n\sqrt{n^2 - 1}}$
20.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sqrt{n}}{n^2 + 1}$
21.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1 - n}{n2^n}$
22.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n + 2^n}{n^2 2^n}$
23.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{3^{n-1} + 1}$
24.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{3^{n-1} + 1}{3^n}$
25.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \sin \frac{1}{n}$
26.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \tan \frac{1}{n}$
27.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{10n + 1}{n(n + 1)(n + 2)}$
28.  $\sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \frac{5n^3 - 3n}{n^2(n - 2)(n^2 + 5)}$
29.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\tan^{-1} n}{n^{1.1}}$
30.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sec^{-1} n}{n^{1.3}}$
31.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\coth n}{n^2}$
32.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\tanh n}{n^2}$
33.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n \sqrt[n]{n}}$
34.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sqrt[n]{n}}{n^2}$
35.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{1 + 2 + 3 + \cdots + n}$
36.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{1 + 2^2 + 3^2 + \cdots + n^2}$

### Theory and Examples

37. Prove (a) Part 2 and (b) Part 3 of the Limit Comparison Test.
38. If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  is a convergent series of nonnegative numbers, can anything be said about  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (a_n/n)$ ? Explain.
39. Suppose that  $a_n > 0$  and  $b_n > 0$  for  $n \geq N$  ( $N$  an integer). If  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (a_n/b_n) = \infty$  and  $\sum a_n$  converges, can anything be said about  $\sum b_n$ ? Give reasons for your answer.
40. Prove that if  $\sum a_n$  is a convergent series of nonnegative terms, then  $\sum a_n^2$  converges.

### CAS Exploration and Project

41. It is not yet known whether the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^3 \sin^2 n}$$

converges or diverges. Use a CAS to explore the behavior of the series by performing the following steps.

- a) Define the sequence of partial sums

$$s_k = \sum_{n=1}^k \frac{1}{n^3 \sin^2 n}.$$

- b) Plot the first 100 points  $(k, s_k)$  for the sequence of partial sums. Do they appear to converge? What would you estimate the limit to be?
- c) Next plot the first 200 points  $(k, s_k)$ . Discuss the behavior in your own words.
- d) Plot the first 400 points  $(k, s_k)$ . What happens when  $k = 355$ ? Calculate the number  $355/113$ . Explain from your calculation what happened at  $k = 355$ . For what values of  $k$  would you guess this behavior might occur again?

You will find an interesting discussion of this series in Chapter 72 of *Mazes for the Mind* by Clifford A. Pickover, St. Martin's Press, Inc., New York, 1992.

## The Ratio and Root Tests for Series of Nonnegative Terms

Convergence tests that depend on comparing series with integrals or other series are called *extrinsic* tests. They are useful, but there are reasons to look for tests that do not require comparison. As a practical matter, we may not be able to find the series or functions we need to make a comparison work. And, in principle, all the information about a given series should be contained in its own terms. We therefore turn our attention to *intrinsic* tests—tests that depend only on the series at hand.

## The Ratio Test

The first intrinsic test, the Ratio Test, measures the rate of growth (or decline) of a series by examining the ratio  $a_{n+1}/a_n$ . For a geometric series  $\sum ar^n$ , this rate is a constant ( $(ar^{n+1})/(ar^n) = r$ ), and the series converges if and only if its ratio is less than 1 in absolute value. But even if the ratio is not constant, we may be able to find a geometric series for comparison, as in Example 1.

**EXAMPLE 1** Let  $a_1 = 1$  and let  $a_{n+1} = \frac{n}{2n+1}a_n$  for all  $n$ . Does the series  $\sum a_n$  converge?

**Solution** We begin by writing a few terms of the series:

$$a_1 = 1, \quad a_2 = \frac{1}{3}a_1 = \frac{1}{3}, \quad a_3 = \frac{2}{5}a_2 = \frac{1 \cdot 2}{3 \cdot 5}, \quad a_4 = \frac{3}{7}a_3 = \frac{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3}{3 \cdot 5 \cdot 7}.$$

Each term is somewhat less than  $1/2$  the term before it, because  $n/(2n+1)$  is less than  $1/2$ . Therefore the terms of the series are less than or equal to the terms of the geometric series

$$1 + \left(\frac{1}{2}\right) + \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^2 + \cdots + \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{n-1} + \cdots,$$

which converges to 2. So our series also converges, and its sum is less than 2. The table in the margin shows how quickly the series converges to its known limit,  $\pi/2$ .

□

The series in Example 1 converges rapidly, as the following computer data suggest.

$n$	$s_n$
5	1.5492 06349
10	1.5702 89085
15	1.5707 83080
20	1.5707 95964
25	1.5707 96317
30	1.5707 96327
35	1.5707 96327

In proving the Ratio Test, we will make a comparison with an appropriate geometric series as in Example 1, but when we *apply* the test there is no need for comparison.

### The Ratio Test

Let  $\sum a_n$  be a series with positive terms, and suppose that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} = \rho.$$

Then

- the series *converges* if  $\rho < 1$ ,
- the series *diverges* if  $\rho > 1$  or  $\rho$  is infinite,
- the test is *inconclusive* if  $\rho = 1$ .

### Proof

- a)  $\rho < 1$ .** Let  $r$  be a number between  $\rho$  and 1. Then the number  $\epsilon = r - \rho$  is positive. Since

$$\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \rightarrow \rho,$$

$a_{n+1}/a_n$  must lie within  $\epsilon$  of  $\rho$  when  $n$  is large enough, say for all  $n \geq N$ . In particular,

$$\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} < \rho + \epsilon = r, \quad \text{when } n \geq N.$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned} a_{N+1} &< ra_N, \\ a_{N+2} &< ra_{N+1} < r^2a_N, \\ a_{N+3} &< ra_{N+2} < r^3a_N, \\ &\vdots \\ a_{N+m} &< ra_{N+m-1} < r^ma_N. \end{aligned}$$

These inequalities show that the terms of our series, after the  $N$ th term, approach zero more rapidly than the terms in a geometric series with ratio  $r < 1$ . More precisely, consider the series  $\sum c_n$ , where  $c_n = a_n$  for  $n = 1, 2, \dots, N$  and  $c_{N+1} = ra_N, c_{N+2} = r^2a_N, \dots, c_{N+m} = r^ma_N, \dots$ . Now  $a_n \leq c_n$  for all  $n$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n &= a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_{N-1} + a_N + ra_N + r^2a_N + \cdots \\ &= a_1 + a_2 + \cdots + a_{N-1} + a_N(1 + r + r^2 + \cdots). \end{aligned}$$

The geometric series  $1 + r + r^2 + \cdots$  converges because  $|r| < 1$ , so  $\sum c_n$  converges. Since  $a_n \leq c_n$ ,  $\sum a_n$  also converges.

b)  $1 < \rho \leq \infty$ . From some index  $M$  on,

$$\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} > 1 \quad \text{and} \quad a_M < a_{M+1} < a_{M+2} < \cdots$$

The terms of the series do not approach zero as  $n$  becomes infinite, and the series diverges by the  $n$ th-Term Test.

c)  $\rho = 1$ . The two series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^2}$$

show that some other test for convergence must be used when  $\rho = 1$ .

$$\text{For } \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n}: \quad \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} = \frac{1/(n+1)}{1/n} = \frac{n}{n+1} \rightarrow 1.$$

$$\text{For } \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^2}: \quad \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} = \frac{1/(n+1)^2}{1/n^2} = \left(\frac{n}{n+1}\right)^2 \rightarrow 1^2 = 1.$$

In both cases  $\rho = 1$ , yet the first series diverges while the second converges.  $\square$

---

The Ratio Test is often effective when the terms of a series contain factorials of expressions involving  $n$  or expressions raised to the  $n$ th power.

---

**EXAMPLE 2** Investigate the convergence of the following series.

$$\text{a) } \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{2^n + 5}{3^n} \qquad \text{b) } \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(2n)!}{n!n!} \qquad \text{c) } \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{4^n n! n!}{(2n)!}$$

**Solution**

a) For the series  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (2^n + 5)/3^n$ ,

$$\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} = \frac{(2^{n+1} + 5)/3^{n+1}}{(2^n + 5)/3^n} = \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{2^{n+1} + 5}{2^n + 5} = \frac{1}{3} \cdot \left(\frac{2 + 5 \cdot 2^{-n}}{1 + 5 \cdot 2^{-n}}\right) \rightarrow \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{2}{1} = \frac{2}{3}.$$

The series converges because  $\rho = 2/3$  is less than 1.

This does *not* mean that  $2/3$  is the sum of the series. In fact,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{2^n + 5}{3^n} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{2}{3}\right)^n + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{5}{3^n} = \frac{1}{1 - (2/3)} + \frac{5}{1 - (1/3)} = \frac{21}{2}.$$

b) If  $a_n = \frac{(2n)!}{n!n!}$ , then  $a_{n+1} = \frac{(2n+2)!}{(n+1)!(n+1)!}$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} &= \frac{n!n!(2n+2)(2n+1)(2n)!}{(n+1)!(n+1)!(2n)!} \\ &= \frac{(2n+2)(2n+1)}{(n+1)(n+1)} = \frac{4n+2}{n+1} \rightarrow 4. \end{aligned}$$

The series diverges because  $\rho = 4$  is greater than 1.

c) If  $a_n = 4^n n!n!/(2n)!$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} &= \frac{4^{n+1}(n+1)!(n+1)!}{(2n+2)(2n+1)(2n)!} \cdot \frac{(2n)!}{4^n n!n!} \\ &= \frac{4(n+1)(n+1)}{(2n+2)(2n+1)} = \frac{2(n+1)}{2n+1} \rightarrow 1. \end{aligned}$$

Because the limit is  $\rho = 1$ , we cannot decide from the Ratio Test whether the series converges. However, when we notice that  $a_{n+1}/a_n = (2n+2)/(2n+1)$ , we conclude that  $a_{n+1}$  is always greater than  $a_n$  because  $(2n+2)/(2n+1)$  is always greater than 1. Therefore, all terms are greater than or equal to  $a_1 = 2$ , and the  $n$ th term does not approach zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . The series diverges.  $\square$

## The $n$ th-Root Test

The convergence tests we have so far for  $\sum a_n$  work best when the formula for  $a_n$  is relatively simple. But consider the following.

**EXAMPLE 3** Let  $a_n = \begin{cases} n/2^n, & n \text{ odd} \\ 1/2^n, & n \text{ even.} \end{cases}$  Does  $\sum a_n$  converge?

**Solution** We write out several terms of the series:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n &= \frac{1}{2^1} + \frac{1}{2^2} + \frac{3}{2^3} + \frac{1}{2^4} + \frac{5}{2^5} + \frac{1}{2^6} + \frac{7}{2^7} + \cdots \\ &= \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{3}{8} + \frac{1}{16} + \frac{5}{32} + \frac{1}{64} + \frac{7}{128} + \cdots \end{aligned}$$

Clearly, this is not a geometric series. The  $n$ th term approaches zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , so we do not know if the series diverges. The Integral Test does not look promising. The Ratio Test produces

$$\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2n}, & n \text{ odd} \\ \frac{n+1}{2}, & n \text{ even.} \end{cases}$$

As  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , the ratio is alternately small and large and has no limit.

A test that will answer the question (the series converges) is the  $n$ th-Root Test.  $\square$

**The  $n$ th-Root Test**

Let  $\sum a_n$  be a series with  $a_n \geq 0$  for  $n \geq N$ , and suppose that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt[n]{a_n} = \rho.$$

Then

- a) the series *converges* if  $\rho < 1$ ,
- b) the series *diverges* if  $\rho > 1$  or  $\rho$  is infinite,
- c) the test is *inconclusive* if  $\rho = 1$ .

**Proof**

- a)  $\rho < 1$ . Choose an  $\epsilon > 0$  so small that  $\rho + \epsilon < 1$ . Since  $\sqrt[n]{a_n} \rightarrow \rho$ , the terms  $\sqrt[n]{a_n}$  eventually get closer than  $\epsilon$  to  $\rho$ . In other words, there exists an index  $M \geq N$  such that

$$\sqrt[n]{a_n} < \rho + \epsilon \quad \text{when } n \geq M.$$

Then it is also true that

$$a_n < (\rho + \epsilon)^n \quad \text{for } n \geq M.$$

Now,  $\sum_{n=M}^{\infty} (\rho + \epsilon)^n$ , a geometric series with ratio  $(\rho + \epsilon) < 1$ , converges. By comparison,  $\sum_{n=M}^{\infty} a_n$  converges, from which it follows that

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n = a_1 + \cdots + a_{M-1} + \sum_{n=M}^{\infty} a_n$$

converges.

- b)  $1 < \rho \leq \infty$ . For all indices beyond some integer  $M$ , we have  $\sqrt[n]{a_n} > 1$ , so that  $a_n > 1$  for  $n > M$ . The terms of the series do not converge to zero. The series diverges by the  $n$ th-Term Test.
- c)  $\rho = 1$ . The series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n)$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n^2)$  show that the test is not conclusive when  $\rho = 1$ . The first series diverges and the second converges, but in both cases  $\sqrt[n]{a_n} \rightarrow 1$ .  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 3 (continued)** Let  $a_n = \begin{cases} n/2^n, & n \text{ odd} \\ 1/2^n, & n \text{ even.} \end{cases}$  Does  $\sum a_n$  converge?

**Solution** We apply the  $n$ th-Root Test, finding that

$$\sqrt[n]{a_n} = \begin{cases} \sqrt[n]{n}/2, & n \text{ odd} \\ 1/2, & n \text{ even.} \end{cases}$$

Therefore,

$$\frac{1}{2} \leq \sqrt[n]{a_n} \leq \frac{\sqrt[n]{n}}{2}.$$

Since  $\sqrt[n]{n} \rightarrow 1$  (Section 8.2, Table 8.1), we have  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt[n]{a_n} = 1/2$  by the Sandwich Theorem. The limit is less than 1, so the series converges by the  $n$ th-Root Test.  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 4** Which of the following series converges, and which diverges?

a)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n^2}{2^n}$       b)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^n}{n^2}$

**Solution**

a)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n^2}{2^n}$  converges because  $\sqrt[n]{\frac{n^2}{2^n}} = \frac{\sqrt[n]{n^2}}{\sqrt[n]{2^n}} = \frac{(\sqrt[n]{n})^2}{2} \rightarrow \frac{1}{2} < 1$ .

b)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^n}{n^2}$  diverges because  $\sqrt[n]{\frac{2^n}{n^2}} = \frac{2}{(\sqrt[n]{n})^2} \rightarrow \frac{2}{1} > 1$ . □

## Exercises 8.6

### Determining Convergence or Divergence

Which of the series in Exercises 1–26 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers. (When checking your answers, remember there may be more than one way to determine a series' convergence or divergence.)

1.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n^{\sqrt{2}}}{2^n}$

2.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^2 e^{-n}$

3.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n! e^{-n}$

4.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n!}{10^n}$

5.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n^{10}}{10^n}$

6.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{n-2}{n}\right)^n$

7.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2 + (-1)^n}{1.25^n}$

8.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-2)^n}{3^n}$

9.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(1 - \frac{3}{n}\right)^n$

10.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(1 - \frac{1}{3n}\right)^n$

11.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\ln n}{n^3}$

12.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\ln n)^n}{n^n}$

13.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{1}{n} - \frac{1}{n^2}\right)$

14.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{1}{n} - \frac{1}{n^2}\right)^n$

15.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\ln n}{n}$

16.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n \ln n}{2^n}$

17.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(n+1)(n+2)}{n!}$

18.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} e^{-n} (n^3)$

19.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(n+3)!}{3!n!3^n}$

20.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n2^n(n+1)!}{3^n n!}$

21.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n!}{(2n+1)!}$

22.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n!}{n^n}$

23.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{n}{(\ln n)^n}$

24.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{n}{(\ln n)^{(n/2)}}$

25.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n! \ln n}{n(n+2)!}$

26.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{3^n}{n^3 2^n}$

Which of the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  defined by the formulas in Exercises 27–38 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

27.  $a_1 = 2$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \frac{1 + \sin n}{n} a_n$

28.  $a_1 = 1$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \frac{1 + \tan^{-1} n}{n} a_n$

29.  $a_1 = \frac{1}{3}$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \frac{3n-1}{2n+5} a_n$

30.  $a_1 = 3$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \frac{n}{n+1} a_n$

31.  $a_1 = 2$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \frac{2}{n} a_n$

32.  $a_1 = 5$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \frac{\sqrt[n]{n}}{2} a_n$

33.  $a_1 = 1$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \frac{1 + \ln n}{n} a_n$

34.  $a_1 = \frac{1}{2}$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \frac{n + \ln n}{n+10} a_n$

35.  $a_1 = \frac{1}{3}$ ,  $a_{n+1} = \sqrt[n]{a_n}$

36.  $a_1 = \frac{1}{2}$ ,  $a_{n+1} = (a_n)^{n+1}$

37.  $a_n = \frac{2^n n! n!}{(2n)!}$

38.  $a_n = \frac{(3n)!}{n!(n+1)!(n+2)!}$

Which of the series in Exercises 39–44 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

$$39. \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(n!)^n}{(n^n)^2}$$

$$40. \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(n!)^n}{n^{(n^2)}}$$

$$41. \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n^n}{2^{(n^2)}}$$

$$42. \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n^n}{(2^n)^2}$$

$$43. \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1 \cdot 3 \cdot \cdots \cdot (2n-1)}{4^n 2^n n!}$$

$$44. \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1 \cdot 3 \cdot \cdots \cdot (2n-1)}{[2 \cdot 4 \cdot \cdots \cdot (2n)](3^n + 1)}$$

## Theory and Examples

45. Neither the Ratio nor the  $n$ th-Root Test helps with  $p$ -series. Try them on

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^p}$$

and show that both tests fail to provide information about convergence.

46. Show that neither the Ratio Test nor the  $n$ th-Root Test provides information about the convergence of

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(\ln n)^p} \quad (p \text{ constant}).$$

47. Let  $a_n = \begin{cases} n/2^n & \text{if } n \text{ is a prime number} \\ 1/2^n & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$

Does  $\sum a_n$  converge? Give reasons for your answer.

## 8.7

# Alternating Series, Absolute and Conditional Convergence

A series in which the terms are alternately positive and negative is an **alternating series**.

Here are three examples:

$$1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{5} - \cdots + \frac{(-1)^{n+1}}{n} + \cdots \quad (1)$$

$$-2 + 1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{8} + \cdots + \frac{(-1)^{n+1} 4}{2^n} + \cdots \quad (2)$$

$$1 - 2 + 3 - 4 + 5 - 6 + \cdots + (-1)^{n+1} n + \cdots \quad (3)$$

Series (1), called the **alternating harmonic series**, converges, as we will see in a moment. Series (2), a geometric series with ratio  $r = -1/2$ , converges to  $-2/[1 + (1/2)] = -4/3$ . Series (3) diverges because the  $n$ th term does not approach zero.

We prove the convergence of the alternating harmonic series by applying the Alternating Series Test.

### Theorem 8

#### The Alternating Series Test (Leibniz's Theorem)

The series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} u_n = u_1 - u_2 + u_3 - u_4 + \cdots$$

converges if all three of the following conditions are satisfied:

1. The  $u_n$ 's are all positive.
2.  $u_n \geq u_{n+1}$  for all  $n \geq N$ , for some integer  $N$ ,
3.  $u_n \rightarrow 0$ .

**Proof** If  $n$  is an even integer, say  $n = 2m$ , then the sum of the first  $n$  terms is

$$\begin{aligned} s_{2m} &= (u_1 - u_2) + (u_3 - u_4) + \cdots + (u_{2m-1} - u_{2m}) \\ &= u_1 - (u_2 - u_3) - (u_4 - u_5) - \cdots - (u_{2m-2} - u_{2m-1}) - u_{2m}. \end{aligned}$$

The first equality shows that  $s_{2m}$  is the sum of  $m$  nonnegative terms, since each term in parentheses is positive or zero. Hence  $s_{2m+2} \geq s_{2m}$ , and the sequence  $\{s_{2m}\}$  is nondecreasing. The second equality shows that  $s_{2m} \leq u_1$ . Since  $\{s_{2m}\}$  is nondecreasing and bounded from above, it has a limit, say

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} s_{2m} = L. \quad (4)$$

If  $n$  is an odd integer, say  $n = 2m + 1$ , then the sum of the first  $n$  terms is  $s_{2m+1} = s_{2m} + u_{2m+1}$ . Since  $u_n \rightarrow 0$ ,

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} u_{2m+1} = 0$$

and, as  $m \rightarrow \infty$ ,

$$s_{2m+1} = s_{2m} + u_{2m+1} \rightarrow L + 0 = L. \quad (5)$$

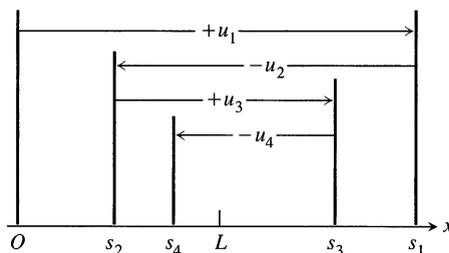
Combining the results of (4) and (5) gives  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} s_n = L$  (Section 8.1, Exercise 53).  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 1** The alternating harmonic series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n} = 1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4} + \cdots$$

satisfies the three requirements of Theorem 8 with  $N = 1$ ; it therefore converges.  $\square$

A graphical interpretation of the partial sums (Fig. 8.14) shows how an alternating series converges to its limit  $L$  when the three conditions of Theorem 8 are satisfied with  $N = 1$ . (Exercise 63 asks you to picture the case  $N > 1$ .) Starting from the origin of the  $x$ -axis, we lay off the positive distance  $s_1 = u_1$ . To find the point corresponding to  $s_2 = u_1 - u_2$ , we back up a distance equal to  $u_2$ . Since  $u_2 \leq u_1$ , we do not back up any farther than the origin. We continue in this seesaw fashion, backing up or going forward as the signs in the series demand. But for  $n \geq N$ , each forward or backward step is shorter than (or at most the same size as) the preceding step, because  $u_{n+1} \leq u_n$ . And since the  $n$ th term approaches zero as  $n$  increases, the size of step we take forward or backward gets smaller and smaller. We oscillate across the limit  $L$ , and the amplitude of oscillation approaches zero. The limit  $L$  lies between any two successive sums  $s_n$  and  $s_{n+1}$  and hence differs from  $s_n$  by an amount less than  $u_{n+1}$ .



**8.14** The partial sums of an alternating series that satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 8 for  $N = 1$  straddle the limit from the beginning.

Because

$$|L - s_n| < u_{n+1} \quad \text{for } n \geq N,$$

we can make useful estimates of the sums of convergent alternating series.

### Theorem 9

#### The Alternating Series Estimation Theorem

If the alternating series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} u_n$  satisfies the three conditions of Theorem 8, then for  $n \geq N$ ,

$$s_n = u_1 - u_2 + \cdots + (-1)^{n+1} u_n$$

approximates the sum  $L$  of the series with an error whose absolute value is less than  $u_{n+1}$ , the numerical value of the first unused term. Furthermore, the remainder,  $L - s_n$ , has the same sign as the first unused term.

We leave the verification of the sign of the remainder for Exercise 53.

**EXAMPLE 2** We try Theorem 9 on a series whose sum we know:

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{2^n} = 1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{8} + \frac{1}{16} - \frac{1}{32} + \frac{1}{64} - \frac{1}{128} + \frac{1}{256} - \cdots$$

The theorem says that if we truncate the series after the eighth term, we throw away a total that is positive and less than  $1/256$ . The sum of the first eight terms is 0.6640 625. The sum of the series is

$$\frac{1}{1 - (-1/2)} = \frac{1}{3/2} = \frac{2}{3}.$$

The difference,  $(2/3) - 0.6640\ 625 = 0.0026\ 04166\ 6\dots$ , is positive and less than  $(1/256) = 0.0039\ 0625$ .  $\square$

## Absolute Convergence

### Definition

A series  $\sum a_n$  **converges absolutely** (is **absolutely convergent**) if the corresponding series of absolute values,  $\sum |a_n|$ , converges.

The geometric series

$$1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{8} + \cdots$$

converges absolutely because the corresponding series of absolute values

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{8} + \cdots$$

converges. The alternating harmonic series does not converge absolutely. The corresponding series of absolute values is the (divergent) harmonic series.

### Definition

A series that converges but does not converge absolutely **converges conditionally**.

The alternating harmonic series converges conditionally.

Absolute convergence is important for two reasons. First, we have good tests for convergence of series of positive terms. Second, if a series converges absolutely, then it converges. That is the thrust of the next theorem.

### Caution

We can rephrase Theorem 10 to say that *every absolutely convergent series converges*. However, the converse statement is false: Many convergent series do not converge absolutely.

### Theorem 10

#### The Absolute Convergence Test

If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$  converges, then  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges.

**Proof** For each  $n$ ,

$$-|a_n| \leq a_n \leq |a_n|, \quad \text{so} \quad 0 \leq a_n + |a_n| \leq 2|a_n|.$$

If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$  converges, then  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 2|a_n|$  converges and, by the Direct Comparison Test, the nonnegative series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (a_n + |a_n|)$  converges. The equality  $a_n = (a_n + |a_n|) - |a_n|$  now lets us express  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  as the difference of two convergent series:

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (a_n + |a_n| - |a_n|) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (a_n + |a_n|) - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|.$$

Therefore,  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges.  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 3** For  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n^2} = 1 - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{16} + \cdots$ , the corresponding series of absolute values is the convergent series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^2} = 1 + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{16} + \cdots.$$

The original series converges because it converges absolutely.  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 4** For  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sin n}{n^2} = \frac{\sin 1}{1} + \frac{\sin 2}{4} + \frac{\sin 3}{9} + \cdots$ , the corresponding series of absolute values is

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left| \frac{\sin n}{n^2} \right| = \frac{|\sin 1|}{1} + \frac{|\sin 2|}{4} + \cdots,$$

which converges by comparison with  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n^2)$  because  $|\sin n| \leq 1$  for every  $n$ . The original series converges absolutely; therefore it converges.  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 5** Alternating  $p$ -series

If  $p$  is a positive constant, the sequence  $\{1/n^p\}$  is a decreasing sequence with limit zero. Therefore the alternating  $p$ -series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{n^p} = 1 - \frac{1}{2^p} + \frac{1}{3^p} - \frac{1}{4^p} + \cdots, \quad p > 0$$

converges.

If  $p > 1$ , the series converges absolutely. If  $0 < p \leq 1$ , the series converges conditionally.

$$\text{Conditional convergence:} \quad 1 - \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{4}} + \cdots$$

$$\text{Absolute convergence:} \quad 1 - \frac{1}{2^{3/2}} + \frac{1}{3^{3/2}} - \frac{1}{4^{3/2}} + \cdots \quad \square$$

**Rearranging Series****Theorem 11****The Rearrangement Theorem for Absolutely Convergent Series**

If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges absolutely, and  $b_1, b_2, \dots, b_n, \dots$  is any arrangement of the sequence  $\{a_n\}$ , then  $\sum b_n$  converges absolutely and

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n.$$

(For an outline of the proof, see Exercise 60.)

**EXAMPLE 6** As we saw in Example 3, the series

$$1 - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{16} + \cdots + (-1)^{n-1} \frac{1}{n^2} + \cdots$$

converges absolutely. A possible rearrangement of the terms of the series might start with a positive term, then two negative terms, then three positive terms, then four negative terms, and so on: After  $k$  terms of one sign, take  $k + 1$  terms of the opposite sign. The first ten terms of such a series look like this:

$$1 - \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{16} + \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{25} + \frac{1}{49} - \frac{1}{36} - \frac{1}{64} - \frac{1}{100} - \frac{1}{144} + \cdots.$$

The Rearrangement Theorem says that both series converge to the same value. In this example, if we had the second series to begin with, we would probably be glad to exchange it for the first, if we knew that we could. We can do even better: The sum of either series is also equal to

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2n-1)^2} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2n)^2}.$$

(See Exercise 61.) □

**Caution**

If we rearrange infinitely many terms of a conditionally convergent series, we can get results that are far different from the sum of the original series.

The kind of behavior illustrated by this example is typical of what can happen with any conditionally convergent series. Moral: Add the terms of a conditionally convergent series in the order given.

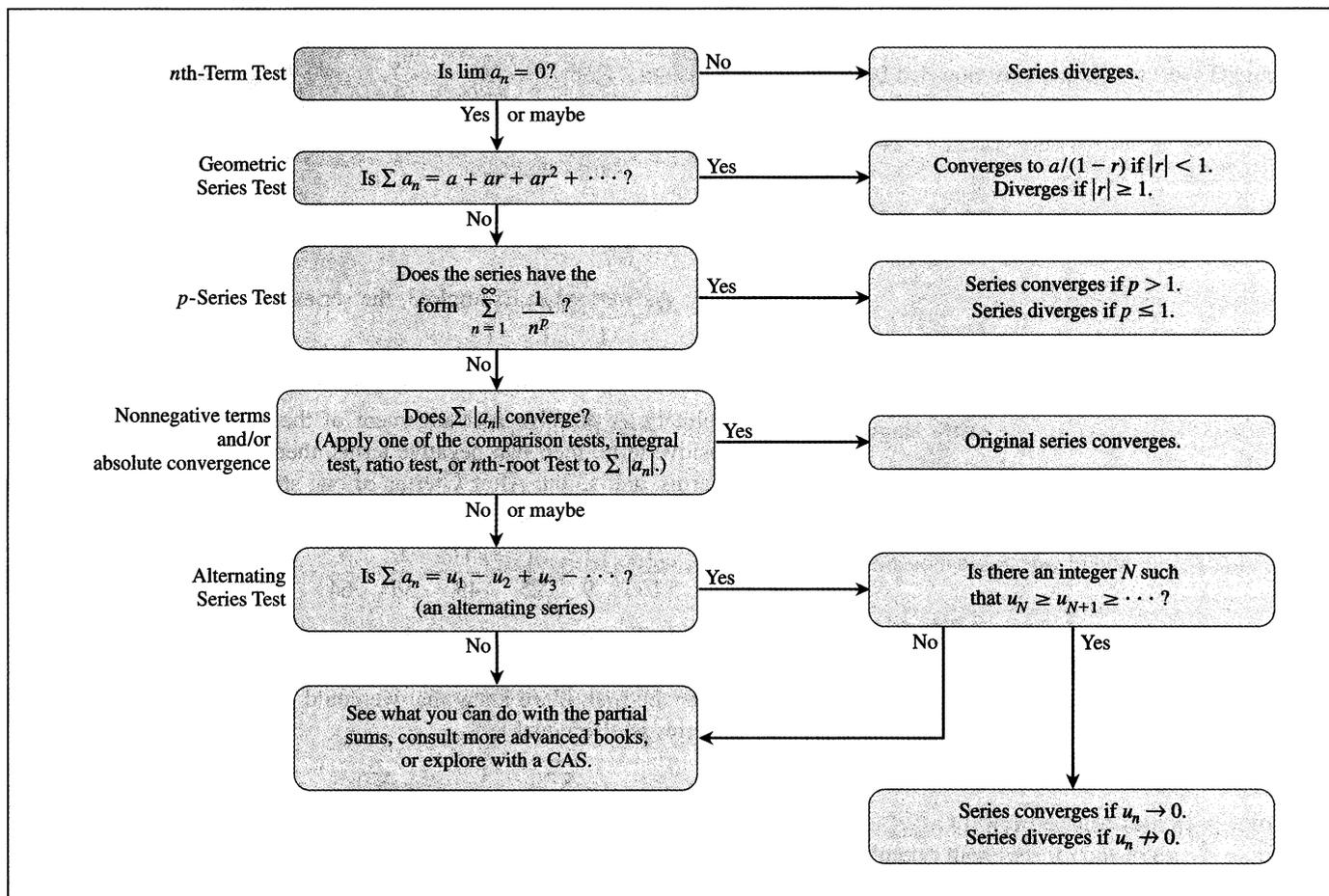
**EXAMPLE 7** *Rearranging the alternating harmonic series*

The alternating harmonic series

$$\frac{1}{1} - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{7} - \frac{1}{8} + \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{10} + \frac{1}{11} - \cdots$$

can be rearranged to diverge or to reach any preassigned sum.

- a) *Rearranging*  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1}/n$  to diverge. The series of terms  $\sum [1/(2n - 1)]$  diverges to  $+\infty$  and the series of terms  $\sum (-1/2n)$  diverges to  $-\infty$ . No matter how far out in the sequence of odd-numbered terms we begin, we can always add enough positive terms to get an arbitrarily large sum. Similarly, with the negative terms, no matter how far out we start, we can add enough consecutive even-numbered terms to get a negative sum of arbitrarily large absolute value. If we wished to do so, we could start adding odd-numbered terms until we had a sum greater than  $+3$ , say, and then follow that with enough consecutive negative terms to make the new total less than  $-4$ . We could then add enough positive terms to make the total greater than  $+5$  and follow with consecutive unused negative terms to make a new total less than  $-6$ , and so on. In this way, we could make the swings arbitrarily large in either direction.

**Flowchart 8.1** Procedure for Determining Convergence

- b) *Rearranging*  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1}/n$  to converge to 1. Another possibility is to focus on a particular limit. Suppose we try to get sums that converge to 1. We start with the first term,  $1/1$ , and then subtract  $1/2$ . Next we add  $1/3$  and  $1/5$ , which brings the total back to 1 or above. Then we add consecutive negative terms until the total is less than 1. We continue in this manner: When the sum is less than 1, add positive terms until the total is 1 or more; then subtract (add negative) terms until the total is again less than 1. This process can be continued indefinitely. Because both the odd-numbered terms and the even-numbered terms of the original series approach zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , the amount by which our partial sums exceed 1 or fall below it approaches zero. So the new series converges to 1. The rearranged series starts like this:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{1} - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{11} + \frac{1}{13} - \frac{1}{8} + \frac{1}{15} + \frac{1}{17} - \frac{1}{10} \\ + \frac{1}{19} + \frac{1}{21} - \frac{1}{12} + \frac{1}{23} + \frac{1}{25} - \frac{1}{14} + \frac{1}{27} - \frac{1}{16} + \dots \end{aligned}$$

□

## Exercises 8.7

### Determining Convergence or Divergence

Which of the alternating series in Exercises 1–10 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

1.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n^2}$
2.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n^{3/2}}$
3.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \left(\frac{n}{10}\right)^n$
4.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{10^n}{n^{10}}$
5.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{\ln n}$
6.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{\ln n}{n}$
7.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{\ln n}{\ln n^2}$
8.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \ln \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right)$
9.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{\sqrt{n} + 1}{n + 1}$
10.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{3\sqrt{n+1}}{\sqrt{n+1}}$

### Absolute Convergence

Which of the series in Exercises 11–44 converge absolutely, which converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

11.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} (0.1)^n$
12.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{(0.1)^n}{n}$
13.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}$
14.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{1 + \sqrt{n}}$
15.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{n}{n^3 + 1}$
16.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{n!}{2^n}$
17.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{n + 3}$
18.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{\sin n}{n^2}$
19.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{3 + n}{5 + n}$
20.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{\ln(n^3)}$
21.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1 + n}{n^2}$
22.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-2)^{n+1}}{n + 5^n}$
23.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n n^2 (2/3)^n$
24.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} (\sqrt[n]{10})$
25.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{\tan^{-1} n}{n^2 + 1}$
26.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n \ln n}$
27.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{n}{n + 1}$
28.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{\ln n}{n - \ln n}$
29.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-100)^n}{n!}$
30.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-5)^{-n}$
31.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{n^2 + 2n + 1}$
32.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (-1)^n \left(\frac{\ln n}{\ln n^2}\right)^n$
33.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\cos n\pi}{n\sqrt{n}}$
34.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\cos n\pi}{n}$
35.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n (n + 1)^n}{(2n)^n}$
36.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} (n!)^2}{(2n)!}$
37.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{(2n)!}{2^n n! n}$
38.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{(n!)^2 3^n}{(2n + 1)!}$
39.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n (\sqrt{n+1} - \sqrt{n})$
40.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n (\sqrt{n^2 + n} - n)$
41.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n (\sqrt{n + \sqrt{n}} - \sqrt{n})$
42.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{\sqrt{n} + \sqrt{n+1}}$

43. 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \operatorname{sech} n$$

44. 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \operatorname{csch} n$$

**Error Estimation**

In Exercises 45–48, estimate the magnitude of the error involved in using the sum of the first four terms to approximate the sum of the entire series.

45. 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n}$$
 It can be shown that the sum is  $\ln 2$ .

46. 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{10^n}$$

47. 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{(0.01)^n}{n}$$
 As you will see in Section 8.8, the sum is  $\ln(1.01)$ .

48. 
$$\frac{1}{1+t} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n t^n, \quad 0 < t < 1$$

 **CALCULATOR** Approximate the sums in Exercises 49 and 50 with an error of magnitude less than  $5 \times 10^{-6}$ .

49. 
$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{(2n)!}$$
 As you will see in Section 8.10, the sum is  $\cos 1$ , the cosine of 1 radian.

50. 
$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{n!}$$
 As you will see in Section 8.10, the sum is  $e^{-1}$ .

**Theory and Examples**

51. a) The series

$$\frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{27} - \frac{1}{8} + \cdots + \frac{1}{3^n} - \frac{1}{2^n} + \cdots$$

does not meet one of the conditions of Theorem 8. Which one?

b) Find the sum of the series in (a).

 **52. CALCULATOR** The limit  $L$  of an alternating series that satisfies the conditions of Theorem 8 lies between the values of any two consecutive partial sums. This suggests using the average

$$\frac{s_n + s_{n+1}}{2} = s_n + \frac{1}{2}(-1)^{n+2} a_{n+1}$$

to estimate  $L$ . Compute

$$s_{20} + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{21}$$

as an approximation to the sum of the alternating harmonic series. The exact sum is  $\ln 2 = 0.6931\dots$

**53.** *The sign of the remainder of an alternating series that satisfies the conditions of Theorem 8.* Prove the assertion in Theorem 9 that whenever an alternating series satisfying the conditions of Theorem 8 is approximated with one of its partial sums, then the remainder (sum of the unused terms) has the same sign as the first unused term. (*Hint:* Group the remainder's terms in consecutive pairs.)

54. Show that the sum of the first  $2n$  terms of the series

$$1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{5} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6} + \cdots$$

is the same as the sum of the first  $n$  terms of the series

$$\frac{1}{1 \cdot 2} + \frac{1}{2 \cdot 3} + \frac{1}{3 \cdot 4} + \frac{1}{4 \cdot 5} + \frac{1}{5 \cdot 6} + \cdots$$

Do these series converge? What is the sum of the first  $2n + 1$  terms of the first series? If the series converge, what is their sum?

55. Show that if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  diverges, then  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$  diverges.56. Show that if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges absolutely, then

$$\left| \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n \right| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|.$$

57. Show that if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n$  both converge absolutely, then so does

a) 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (a_n + b_n)$$

b) 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (a_n - b_n)$$

c) 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} k a_n \quad (k \text{ any number})$$

58. Show by example that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n b_n$  may diverge even if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n$  both converge.

 **59. CALCULATOR** In Example 7, suppose the goal is to arrange the terms to get a new series that converges to  $-1/2$ . Start the new arrangement with the first negative term, which is  $-1/2$ . Whenever you have a sum that is less than or equal to  $-1/2$ , start introducing positive terms, taken in order, until the new total is greater than  $-1/2$ . Then add negative terms until the total is less than or equal to  $-1/2$  again. Continue this process until your partial sums have been above the target at least three times and finish at or below it. If  $s_n$  is the sum of the first  $n$  terms of your new series, plot the points  $(n, s_n)$  to illustrate how the sums are behaving.

60. *Outline of the proof of the Rearrangement Theorem (Theorem 11).*

a) Let  $\epsilon$  be a positive real number, let  $L = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$ , and let  $s_k = \sum_{n=1}^k a_n$ . Show that for some index  $N_1$  and for some index  $N_2 \geq N_1$ ,

$$\sum_{n=N_1}^{\infty} |a_n| < \frac{\epsilon}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad |s_{N_2} - L| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}.$$

Since all the terms  $a_1, a_2, \dots, a_{N_2}$  appear somewhere in the sequence  $\{b_n\}$ , there is an index  $N_3 \geq N_2$  such that if  $n \geq N_3$ , then  $(\sum_{k=1}^n b_k) - s_{N_2}$  is at most a sum of terms  $a_m$  with  $m \geq N_1$ . Therefore, if  $n \geq N_3$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \sum_{k=1}^n b_k - L \right| &\leq \left| \sum_{k=1}^n b_k - s_{N_2} \right| + |s_{N_2} - L| \\ &\leq \sum_{k=N_1}^{\infty} |a_k| + |s_{N_2} - L| < \epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

- b) The argument in (a) shows that if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges absolutely then  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n$  converges and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$ . Now show that because  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$  converges,  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |b_n|$  converges to  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$ .

61. *Unzipping absolutely convergent series.*

- a) Show that if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$  converges and

$$b_n = \begin{cases} a_n & \text{if } a_n \geq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } a_n < 0, \end{cases}$$

then  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n$  converges.

- b) Use the results in (a) to show likewise that if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$  converges and

$$c_n = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } a_n \geq 0 \\ a_n & \text{if } a_n < 0, \end{cases}$$

then  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n$  converges.

In other words, if a series converges absolutely, its positive terms form a convergent series, and so do its negative terms. Furthermore,

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n$$

because  $b_n = (a_n + |a_n|)/2$  and  $c_n = (a_n - |a_n|)/2$ .

62. What is wrong here:

Multiply both sides of the alternating harmonic series

$$S = 1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6} +$$

$$\frac{1}{7} - \frac{1}{8} + \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{10} + \frac{1}{11} - \frac{1}{12} + \dots$$

by 2 to get

$$2S = 2 - 1 +$$

$$\frac{2}{3} - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{2}{5} - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{2}{7} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{2}{9} - \frac{1}{5} + \frac{2}{11} - \frac{1}{6} + \dots$$

Collect terms with the same denominator, as the arrows indicate, to arrive at

$$2S = 1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6} + \dots$$

The series on the right-hand side of this equation is the series we started with. Therefore,  $2S = S$ , and dividing by  $S$  gives  $2 = 1$ . (Source: "Riemann's Rearrangement Theorem" by Stewart Galanor, *Mathematics Teacher*, Vol. 80, No. 8, 1987, pp. 675–81.)

63. Draw a figure similar to Fig. 8.14 to illustrate the convergence of the series in Theorem 8 when  $N > 1$ .

## 8.8

## Power Series

Now that we can test infinite series for convergence we can study the infinite polynomials mentioned at the beginning of Section 8.3. We call these polynomials power series because they are defined as infinite series of powers of some variable, in our case  $x$ . Like polynomials, power series can be added, subtracted, multiplied, differentiated, and integrated to give new power series.

### Power Series and Convergence

We begin with the formal definition.

#### Definition

A **power series about  $x = 0$**  is a series of the form

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n x^n = c_0 + c_1 x + c_2 x^2 + \dots + c_n x^n + \dots \quad (1)$$

A **power series about  $x = a$**  is a series of the form

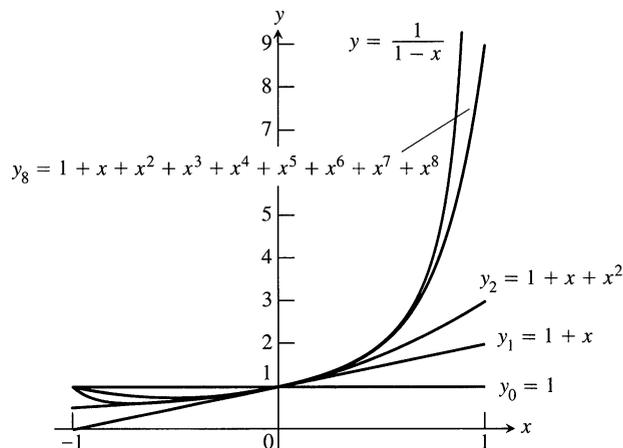
$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n (x - a)^n = c_0 + c_1 (x - a) + c_2 (x - a)^2 + \dots + c_n (x - a)^n + \dots \quad (2)$$

in which the **center**  $a$  and the **coefficients**  $c_0, c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n, \dots$  are constants.

---

Equation (1) is the special case obtained by taking  $a = 0$  in Eq. (2).

---



**8.15** The graphs of  $f(x) = 1/(1 - x)$  and four of its polynomial approximations (Example 1).

**EXAMPLE 1** Taking all the coefficients to be 1 in Eq. (1) gives the geometric power series

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^n = 1 + x + x^2 + \cdots + x^n + \cdots$$

This is the geometric series with first term 1 and ratio  $x$ . It converges to  $1/(1 - x)$  for  $|x| < 1$ . We express this fact by writing

$$\frac{1}{1 - x} = 1 + x + x^2 + \cdots + x^n + \cdots, \quad -1 < x < 1. \quad (3)$$

□

Up to now, we have used Eq. (3) as a formula for the sum of the series on the right. We now change the focus: We think of the partial sums of the series on the right as polynomials  $P_n(x)$  that approximate the function on the left. For values of  $x$  near zero, we need take only a few terms of the series to get a good approximation. As we move toward  $x = 1$ , or  $-1$ , we must take more terms. Figure 8.15 shows the graphs of  $f(x) = 1/(1 - x)$ , and the approximating polynomials  $y_n = P_n(x)$  for  $n = 0, 1, 2$ , and 8.

**EXAMPLE 2** The power series

$$1 - \frac{1}{2}(x - 2) + \frac{1}{4}(x - 2)^2 + \cdots + \left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)^n (x - 2)^n + \cdots \quad (4)$$

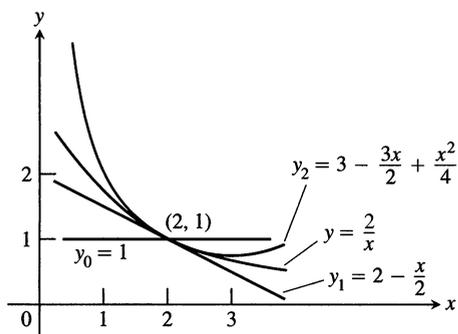
matches Eq. (2) with  $a = 2$ ,  $c_0 = 1$ ,  $c_1 = -1/2$ ,  $c_2 = 1/4$ ,  $\dots$ ,  $c_n = (-1/2)^n$ . This is a geometric series with first term 1 and ratio  $r = -\frac{x-2}{2}$ . The series converges

for  $\left|\frac{x-2}{2}\right| < 1$  or  $0 < x < 4$ . The sum is

$$\frac{1}{1 - r} = \frac{1}{1 + \frac{x-2}{2}} = \frac{2}{x},$$

so

$$\frac{2}{x} = 1 - \frac{(x-2)}{2} + \frac{(x-2)^2}{4} - \cdots + \left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)^n (x-2)^n + \cdots, \quad 0 < x < 4.$$



8.16 The graphs of  $f(x) = 2/x$  and its first three polynomial approximations (Example 2).

Series (4) generates useful polynomial approximations of  $f(x) = 2/x$  for values of  $x$  near 2:

$$P_0(x) = 1$$

$$P_1(x) = 1 - \frac{1}{2}(x - 2) = 2 - \frac{x}{2}$$

$$P_2(x) = 1 - \frac{1}{2}(x - 2) + \frac{1}{4}(x - 2)^2 = 3 - \frac{3x}{2} + \frac{x^2}{4},$$

and so on (Fig. 8.16). □

**EXAMPLE 3** For what values of  $x$  do the following power series converge?

- a)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n-1} \frac{x^n}{n} = x - \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^3}{3} - \dots$
- b)  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n-1} \frac{x^{2n-1}}{2n-1} = x - \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} - \dots$
- c)  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!} = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^3}{3!} + \dots$
- d)  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} n! x^n = 1 + x + 2!x^2 + 3!x^3 + \dots$

**Solution** Apply the Ratio Test to the series  $\sum |u_n|$ , where  $u_n$  is the  $n$ th term of the series in question.

a)  $\left| \frac{u_{n+1}}{u_n} \right| = \frac{n}{n+1} |x| \rightarrow |x|.$

The series converges absolutely for  $|x| < 1$ . It diverges if  $|x| > 1$  because the  $n$ th term does not converge to zero. At  $x = 1$ , we get the alternating harmonic series  $1 - 1/2 + 1/3 - 1/4 + \dots$ , which converges. At  $x = -1$  we get  $-1 - 1/2 - 1/3 - 1/4 - \dots$ , the negative of the harmonic series; it diverges. Series (a) converges for  $-1 < x \leq 1$  and diverges elsewhere.

b)  $\left| \frac{u_{n+1}}{u_n} \right| = \frac{2n-1}{2n+1} x^2 \rightarrow x^2.$

The series converges absolutely for  $x^2 < 1$ . It diverges for  $x^2 > 1$  because the  $n$ th term does not converge to zero. At  $x = 1$  the series becomes  $1 - 1/3 + 1/5 - 1/7 + \dots$ , which converges by the Alternating Series Theorem. It also converges at  $x = -1$  because it is again an alternating series that satisfies the conditions for convergence. The value at  $x = -1$  is the negative of the value at  $x = 1$ . Series (b) converges for  $-1 \leq x \leq 1$  and diverges elsewhere.

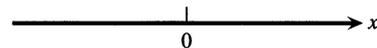
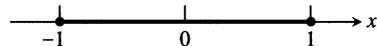
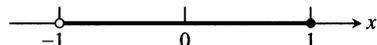
c)  $\left| \frac{u_{n+1}}{u_n} \right| = \left| \frac{x^{n+1}}{(n+1)!} \cdot \frac{n!}{x^n} \right| = \frac{|x|}{n+1} \rightarrow 0$  for every  $x$ .

The series converges absolutely for all  $x$ .

d)  $\left| \frac{u_{n+1}}{u_n} \right| = \left| \frac{(n+1)!x^{n+1}}{n!x^n} \right| = (n+1)|x| \rightarrow \infty$  unless  $x = 0$ .

The series diverges for all values of  $x$  except  $x = 0$ . □

Example 3 illustrates how we usually test a power series for convergence, and the possible results.



### How to Test a Power Series for Convergence

**Step 1:** Use the Ratio Test (or *n*th-Root Test) to find the interval where the series converges absolutely. Ordinarily, this is an open interval

$$|x - a| < R \quad \text{or} \quad a - R < x < a + R.$$

**Step 2:** If the interval of absolute convergence is finite, test for convergence or divergence at each endpoint, as in Examples 3(a) and (b). Use a Comparison Test, the Integral Test, or the Alternating Series Test.

**Step 3:** If the interval of absolute convergence is  $a - R < x < a + R$ , the series diverges for  $|x - a| > R$  (it does not even converge conditionally), because the *n*th term does not approach zero for those values of *x*.

---

To simplify the notation, Theorem 12 deals with the convergence of series of the form  $\sum a_n x^n$ . For series of the form  $\sum a_n (x - a)^n$  we can replace  $x - a$  by  $x'$  and apply the results to the series  $\sum a_n (x')^n$ .

---

### Theorem 12

#### The Convergence Theorem for Power Series

If  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + \dots$

converges for  $x = c \neq 0$ , then it converges absolutely for all  $|x| < |c|$ . If the series diverges for  $x = d$ , then it diverges for all  $|x| > |d|$ .

**Proof** Suppose the series  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n c^n$  converges. Then  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a_n c^n = 0$ . Hence, there is an integer *N* such that  $|a_n c^n| < 1$  for all  $n \geq N$ . That is,

$$|a_n| < \frac{1}{|c|^n} \quad \text{for } n \geq N. \quad (5)$$

Now take any *x* such that  $|x| < |c|$  and consider

$$|a_0| + |a_1 x| + \dots + |a_{N-1} x^{N-1}| + |a_N x^N| + |a_{N+1} x^{N+1}| + \dots$$

There are only a finite number of terms prior to  $|a_N x^N|$ , and their sum is finite. Starting with  $|a_N x^N|$  and beyond, the terms are less than

$$\left| \frac{x}{c} \right|^N + \left| \frac{x}{c} \right|^{N+1} + \left| \frac{x}{c} \right|^{N+2} + \dots \quad (6)$$

because of (5). But the series in (6) is a geometric series with ratio  $r = |x/c|$ , which is less than 1, since  $|x| < |c|$ . Hence the series (6) converges, so the original series converges absolutely. This proves the first half of the theorem.

The second half of the theorem follows from the first. If the series diverges at  $x = d$  and converges at a value  $x_0$  with  $|x_0| > |d|$ , we may take  $c = x_0$  in the first half of the theorem and conclude that the series converges absolutely at *d*. But the series cannot converge absolutely and diverge at one and the same time. Hence, if it diverges at *d*, it diverges for all  $|x| > |d|$ .  $\square$

## The Radius and Interval of Convergence

The examples we have looked at, and the theorem we just proved, lead to the conclusion that a power series behaves in one of the following three ways.

### Possible Behavior of $\sum c_n(x - a)^n$

1. There is a positive number  $R$  such that the series diverges for  $|x - a| > R$  but converges absolutely for  $|x - a| < R$ . The series may or may not converge at either of the endpoints  $x = a - R$  and  $x = a + R$ .
2. The series converges absolutely for every  $x$  ( $R = \infty$ ).
3. The series converges at  $x = a$  and diverges elsewhere ( $R = 0$ ).

In case 1, the set of points at which the series converges is a finite interval, called the **interval of convergence**. We know from the examples that the interval can be open, half-open, or closed, depending on the particular series. But no matter which kind of interval it is,  $R$  is called the **radius of convergence** of the series, and  $a + R$  is the least upper bound of the set of points at which the series converges. The convergence is absolute at every point in the interior of the interval. If a power series converges absolutely for all values of  $x$ , we say that its **radius of convergence is infinite**. If it converges only at  $x = a$ , the **radius of convergence is zero**.

## Term-by-Term Differentiation

A theorem from advanced calculus says that a power series can be differentiated term by term at each interior point of its interval of convergence.

### A word of caution

Term-by-term differentiation might not work for other kinds of series. For example, the trigonometric series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sin(n!x)}{n^2}$$

converges for all  $x$ . But if we differentiate term by term we get the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n! \cos(n!x)}{n^2},$$

which diverges for all  $x$ .

### Theorem 13

#### The Term-by-Term Differentiation Theorem

If  $\sum c_n(x - a)^n$  converges for  $a - R < x < a + R$  for some  $R > 0$ , it defines a function  $f$ :

$$f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n(x - a)^n, \quad a - R < x < a + R.$$

Such a function  $f$  has derivatives of all orders inside the interval of convergence. We can obtain the derivatives by differentiating the original series term by term:

$$f'(x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n c_n(x - a)^{n-1}$$

$$f''(x) = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) c_n(x - a)^{n-2},$$

and so on. Each of these derived series converges at every interior point of the interval of convergence of the original series.

**EXAMPLE 4** Find series for  $f'(x)$  and  $f''(x)$  if

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) &= \frac{1}{1-x} = 1 + x + x^2 + x^3 + x^4 + \cdots + x^n + \cdots \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^n, \quad -1 < x < 1 \end{aligned}$$

**Solution**

$$\begin{aligned} f'(x) &= \frac{1}{(1-x)^2} = 1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + \cdots + nx^{n-1} + \cdots \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} nx^{n-1}, \quad -1 < x < 1 \\ f''(x) &= \frac{2}{(1-x)^3} = 2 + 6x + 12x^2 + \cdots + n(n-1)x^{n-2} + \cdots \\ &= \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)x^{n-2}, \quad -1 < x < 1 \end{aligned}$$

□

## Term-by-Term Integration

Another advanced theorem states that a power series can be integrated term by term throughout its interval of convergence.

### Theorem 14

#### The Term-by-Term Integration Theorem

Suppose that

$$f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n(x-a)^n$$

converges for  $a - R < x < a + R$  ( $R > 0$ ). Then

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n(x-a)^{n+1}/(n+1)$$

converges for  $a - R < x < a + R$  and

$$\int f(x) dx = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n \frac{(x-a)^{n+1}}{n+1} + C$$

for  $a - R < x < a + R$ .

**EXAMPLE 5** A series for  $\tan^{-1} x$ ,  $-1 \leq x \leq 1$

Identify the function

$$f(x) = x - \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} - \cdots, \quad -1 \leq x \leq 1.$$

**Solution** We differentiate the original series term by term and get

$$f'(x) = 1 - x^2 + x^4 - x^6 + \cdots, \quad -1 < x < 1.$$

This is a geometric series with first term 1 and ratio  $-x^2$ , so

$$f'(x) = \frac{1}{1 - (-x^2)} = \frac{1}{1 + x^2}.$$

---

Notice that the original series in Example 5 converges at both endpoints of the original interval of convergence, but Theorem 13 can guarantee the convergence of the differentiated series only inside the interval.

---

We can now integrate  $f'(x) = 1/(1+x^2)$  to get

$$\int f'(x) dx = \int \frac{dx}{1+x^2} = \tan^{-1} x + C.$$

The series for  $f(x)$  is zero when  $x = 0$ , so  $C = 0$ . Hence

$$f(x) = x - \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} - \frac{x^7}{7} + \cdots = \tan^{-1} x, \quad -1 < x < 1. \quad (7)$$

In Section 8.11, we will see that the series also converges to  $\tan^{-1} x$  at  $x = \pm 1$ .  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 6** A series for  $\ln(1+x)$ ,  $-1 < x \leq 1$

The series

$$\frac{1}{1+t} = 1 - t + t^2 - t^3 + \cdots$$

converges on the open interval  $-1 < t < 1$ . Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \ln(1+x) &= \int_0^x \frac{1}{1+t} dt = \left[ t - \frac{t^2}{2} + \frac{t^3}{3} - \frac{t^4}{4} + \cdots \right]_0^x \\ &= x - \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^3}{3} - \frac{x^4}{4} + \cdots, \quad -1 < x < 1. \end{aligned}$$

It can also be shown that the series converges at  $x = 1$  to the number  $\ln 2$ , but that was not guaranteed by the theorem.  $\square$

**Technology Study of Series** Series are in many ways analogous to integrals. Just as the number of functions with explicit antiderivatives in terms of elementary functions is small compared to the number of integrable functions, the number of power series in  $x$  that agree with explicit elementary functions on  $x$ -intervals is small compared to the number of power series that converge on some  $x$ -interval. Graphing utilities can aid in the study of such series in much the same way that numerical integration aids in the study of definite integrals. The ability to study power series at particular values of  $x$  is built into most Computer Algebra Systems.

If a series converges rapidly enough, CAS exploration might give us an idea of the sum. For instance, in calculating the early partial sums of the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [1/(2^{n-1})]$  (Section 8.5, Example 3b), Maple returns  $S_n = 1.6066\ 95152$  for  $31 \leq n \leq 200$ . This suggests that the sum of the series is 1.6066 95152 to 10 digits. Indeed,

$$\sum_{n=201}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n - 1} = \sum_{n=201}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{n-1}(2 - (1/2^{n-1}))} < \sum_{n=201}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{n-1}} = \frac{1}{2^{199}} < 1.25 \times 10^{-60}.$$

The remainder after 200 terms is negligible.

However, CAS and calculator exploration cannot do much for us if the series converges or diverges very slowly, and indeed can be downright misleading. For example, try calculating the partial sums of the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [1/(10^{10}n)]$ . The terms are tiny in comparison to the numbers we normally work with and the partial sums, even for hundreds of terms, are miniscule. We might well be fooled into thinking that the series converges. In fact, it diverges, as we can see by writing it as  $(1/10^{10}) \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n)$ .

We will know better how to interpret numerical results after studying error estimates in Section 8.10.

## Multiplication of Power Series

Still another advanced theorem states that absolutely converging power series can be multiplied the way we multiply polynomials.

### Theorem 15

#### The Series Multiplication Theorem for Power Series

If  $A(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$  and  $B(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n$  converge absolutely for  $|x| < R$ , and

$$c_n = a_0 b_n + a_1 b_{n-1} + a_2 b_{n-2} + \cdots + a_{n-1} b_1 + a_n b_0 = \sum_{k=0}^n a_k b_{n-k},$$

then  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n x^n$  converges absolutely to  $A(x)B(x)$  for  $|x| < R$ :

$$\left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n \right) \cdot \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n \right) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n x^n.$$

**EXAMPLE 7** Multiply the geometric series

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^n = 1 + x + x^2 + \cdots + x^n + \cdots = \frac{1}{1-x}, \quad \text{for } |x| < 1,$$

by itself to get a power series for  $1/(1-x)^2$ , for  $|x| < 1$ .

**Solution** Let

$$A(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 1 + x + x^2 + \cdots + x^n + \cdots = 1/(1-x)$$

$$B(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n = 1 + x + x^2 + \cdots + x^n + \cdots = 1/(1-x)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} c_n &= \underbrace{a_0 b_n + a_1 b_{n-1} + \cdots + a_k b_{n-k} + \cdots + a_n b_0}_{n+1 \text{ terms}} \\ &= \underbrace{1 + 1 + \cdots + 1}_{n+1 \text{ ones}} = n + 1. \end{aligned}$$

Then, by the Series Multiplication Theorem,

$$\begin{aligned} A(x) \cdot B(x) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n x^n = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)x^n \\ &= 1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + \cdots + (n+1)x^n + \cdots \end{aligned}$$

is the series for  $1/(1-x)^2$ . The series all converge absolutely for  $|x| < 1$ .

Notice that Example 4 gives the same answer because

$$\frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{1}{1-x} \right) = \frac{1}{(1-x)^2}.$$

□

## Exercises 8.8

### Intervals of Convergence

In Exercises 1–32, (a) find the series' radius and interval of convergence. For what values of  $x$  does the series converge (b) absolutely, (c) conditionally?

1.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^n$
2.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (x+5)^n$
3.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n (4x+1)^n$
4.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(3x-2)^n}{n}$
5.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(x-2)^n}{10^n}$
6.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (2x)^n$
7.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{nx^n}{n+2}$
8.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n (x+2)^n}{n}$
9.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n\sqrt{n}3^n}$
10.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(x-1)^n}{\sqrt{n}}$
11.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^n}{n!}$
12.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{3^n x^n}{n!}$
13.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{2n+1}}{n!}$
14.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2x+3)^{2n+1}}{n!}$
15.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{\sqrt{n^2+3}}$
16.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^n}{\sqrt{n^2+3}}$
17.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{n(x+3)^n}{5^n}$
18.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{nx^n}{4^n(n^2+1)}$
19.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\sqrt{n}x^n}{3^n}$
20.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \sqrt[n]{n}(2x+5)^n$
21.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right)^n x^n$
22.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (\ln n) x^n$
23.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^n x^n$
24.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} n!(x-4)^n$
25.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1}(x+2)^n}{n2^n}$
26.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-2)^n (n+1)(x-1)^n$
27.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n(\ln n)^2}$  (Get the information you need about  $\sum 1/(n(\ln n)^2)$  from Section 8.4, Exercise 39.)
28.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n \ln n}$  (Get the information you need about  $\sum 1/(n \ln n)$  from Section 8.4, Exercise 38.)
29.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(4x-5)^{2n+1}}{n^{3/2}}$
30.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(3x+1)^{n+1}}{2n+2}$
31.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(x+\pi)^n}{\sqrt{n}}$
32.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(x-\sqrt{2})^{2n+1}}{2^n}$

In Exercises 33–38, find the series' interval of convergence and, within this interval, the sum of the series as a function of  $x$ .

33.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(x-1)^{2n}}{4^n}$
34.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(x+1)^{2n}}{9^n}$
35.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{\sqrt{x}}{2} - 1\right)^n$
36.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\ln x)^n$
37.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{x^2+1}{3}\right)^n$
38.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{x^2-1}{2}\right)^n$

### Theory and Examples

39. For what values of  $x$  does the series

$$1 - \frac{1}{2}(x-3) + \frac{1}{4}(x-3)^2 + \cdots + \left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)^n (x-3)^n + \cdots$$

converge? What is its sum? What series do you get if you differentiate the given series term by term? For what values of  $x$  does the new series converge? What is its sum?

40. If you integrate the series in Exercise 39 term by term, what new series do you get? For what values of  $x$  does the new series converge, and what is another name for its sum?

41. The series

$$\sin x = x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \frac{x^7}{7!} + \frac{x^9}{9!} - \frac{x^{11}}{11!} + \cdots$$

converges to  $\sin x$  for all  $x$ .

- a) Find the first six terms of a series for  $\cos x$ . For what values of  $x$  should the series converge?
- b) By replacing  $x$  by  $2x$  in the series for  $\sin x$ , find a series that converges to  $\sin 2x$  for all  $x$ .
- c) Using the result in (a) and series multiplication, calculate the first six terms of a series for  $2 \sin x \cos x$ . Compare your answer with the answer in (b).

42. The series

$$e^x = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^4}{4!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} + \cdots$$

converges to  $e^x$  for all  $x$ .

- a) Find a series for  $(d/dx)e^x$ . Do you get the series for  $e^x$ ? Explain your answer.
- b) Find a series for  $\int e^x dx$ . Do you get the series for  $e^x$ ? Explain your answer.
- c) Replace  $x$  by  $-x$  in the series for  $e^x$  to find a series that converges to  $e^{-x}$  for all  $x$ . Then multiply the series for  $e^x$  and  $e^{-x}$  to find the first six terms of a series for  $e^{-x} \cdot e^x$ .

43. The series

$$\tan x = x + \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{2x^5}{15} + \frac{17x^7}{315} + \frac{62x^9}{2835} + \cdots$$

converges to  $\tan x$  for  $-\pi/2 < x < \pi/2$ .

- a) Find the first five terms of the series for  $\ln |\sec x|$ . For what values of  $x$  should the series converge?

- b) Find the first five terms of the series for  $\sec^2 x$ . For what values of  $x$  should this series converge?
- c) Check your result in (b) by squaring the series given for  $\sec x$  in Exercise 44.
44. The series for
- $$\sec x = 1 + \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{5}{24}x^4 + \frac{61}{720}x^6 + \frac{277}{8064}x^8 + \dots$$
- converges to  $\sec x$  for  $-\pi/2 < x < \pi/2$ .
- a) Find the first five terms of a power series for the function  $\ln |\sec x + \tan x|$ . For what values of  $x$  should the series converge?
- b) Find the first four terms of a series for  $\sec x \tan x$ . For what values of  $x$  should the series converge?
- c) Check your result in (b) by multiplying the series for  $\sec x$  by the series given for  $\tan x$  in Exercise 43.
45. *Uniqueness of convergent power series*
- a) Show that if two power series  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$  and  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n$

are convergent and equal for all values of  $x$  in an open interval  $(-c, c)$ , then  $a_n = b_n$  for every  $n$ . (*Hint*: Let  $f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n$ . Differentiate term by term to show that  $a_n$  and  $b_n$  both equal  $f^{(n)}(0)/(n!)$ .)

- b) Show that if  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0$  for all  $x$  in an open interval  $(-c, c)$ , then  $a_n = 0$  for every  $n$ .
46. *The sum of the series  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n^2/2^n)$ .* To find the sum of this series, express  $1/(1-x)$  as a geometric series, differentiate both sides of the resulting equation with respect to  $x$ , multiply both sides of the result by  $x$ , differentiate again, multiply by  $x$  again, and set  $x$  equal to  $1/2$ . What do you get? (Source: David E. Dobbs' letter to the editor, *Illinois Mathematics Teacher*, Vol. 33, Issue 4, 1982, p. 27.)
47. *Convergence at endpoints.* Show by examples that the convergence of a power series at an endpoint of its interval of convergence may be either conditional or absolute.
48. Make up a power series whose interval of convergence is
- a)  $(-3, 3)$                       b)  $(-2, 0)$                       c)  $(1, 5)$ .

## 8.9

## Taylor and Maclaurin Series

This section shows how functions that are infinitely differentiable generate power series called Taylor series. In many cases, these series can provide useful polynomial approximations of the generating functions.

## Series Representations

We know that within its interval of convergence the sum of a power series is a continuous function with derivatives of all orders. But what about the other way around? If a function  $f(x)$  has derivatives of all orders on an interval  $I$ , can it be expressed as a power series on  $I$ ? And if it can, what will its coefficients be?

We can answer the last question readily if we assume that  $f(x)$  is the sum of a power series

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (x-a)^n \\ &= a_0 + a_1(x-a) + a_2(x-a)^2 + \dots + a_n(x-a)^n + \dots \end{aligned}$$

with a positive radius of convergence. By repeated term-by-term differentiation within the interval of convergence  $I$  we obtain

$$f'(x) = a_1 + 2a_2(x-a) + 3a_3(x-a)^2 + \dots + na_n(x-a)^{n-1} + \dots$$

$$f''(x) = 1 \cdot 2a_2 + 2 \cdot 3a_3(x-a) + 3 \cdot 4a_4(x-a)^2 + \dots$$

$$f'''(x) = 1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3a_3 + 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4a_4(x-a) + 3 \cdot 4 \cdot 5a_5(x-a)^2 + \dots,$$

with the  $n$ th derivative, for all  $n$ , being

$$f^{(n)}(x) = n! a_n + \text{a sum of terms with } (x-a) \text{ as a factor.}$$

Since these equations all hold at  $x = a$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}f'(a) &= a_1, \\f''(a) &= 1 \cdot 2a_2, \\f'''(a) &= 1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3a_3,\end{aligned}$$

and, in general,

$$f^{(n)}(a) = n! a_n.$$

These formulas reveal a marvelous pattern in the coefficients of any power series  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(x-a)^n$  that converges to the values of  $f$  on  $I$  (“represents  $f$  on  $I$ ,” we say). If there *is* such a series (still an open question), then there is only one such series and its  $n$ th coefficient is

$$a_n = \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}.$$

If  $f$  has a series representation, then the series must be

$$\begin{aligned}f(x) &= f(a) + f'(a)(x-a) + \frac{f''(a)}{2!}(x-a)^2 \\&+ \cdots + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x-a)^n + \cdots.\end{aligned}\tag{1}$$

But if we start with an arbitrary function  $f$  that is infinitely differentiable on an interval  $I$  centered at  $x = a$  and use it to generate the series in Eq. (1), will the series then converge to  $f(x)$  at each  $x$  in the interior of  $I$ ? The answer is maybe—for some functions it will but for other functions it will not, as we will see.

## Taylor and Maclaurin Series

### Definitions

Let  $f$  be a function with derivatives of all orders throughout some interval containing  $a$  as an interior point. Then the **Taylor series generated by  $f$  at  $x = a$**  is

$$\begin{aligned}\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(k)}(a)}{k!} (x-a)^k &= f(a) + f'(a)(x-a) + \frac{f''(a)}{2!}(x-a)^2 \\&+ \cdots + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x-a)^n + \cdots.\end{aligned}$$

The **Maclaurin series generated by  $f$**  is

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(k)}(0)}{k!} x^k = f(0) + f'(0)x + \frac{f''(0)}{2!}x^2 + \cdots + \frac{f^{(n)}(0)}{n!}x^n + \cdots,$$

the Taylor series generated by  $f$  at  $x = 0$ .

**EXAMPLE 1** Find the Taylor series generated by  $f(x) = 1/x$  at  $a = 2$ . Where, if anywhere, does the series converge to  $1/x$ ?

**Solution** We need to find  $f(2)$ ,  $f'(2)$ ,  $f''(2)$ ,  $\dots$ . Taking derivatives we get

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) &= x^{-1}, & f(2) &= 2^{-1} = \frac{1}{2}, \\ f'(x) &= -x^{-2}, & f'(2) &= -\frac{1}{2^2}, \\ f''(x) &= 2!x^{-3}, & \frac{f''(2)}{2!} &= 2^{-3} = \frac{1}{2^3}, \\ f'''(x) &= -3!x^{-4}, & \frac{f'''(2)}{3!} &= -\frac{1}{2^4}, \\ &\vdots & &\vdots \\ f^{(n)}(x) &= (-1)^n n!x^{-(n+1)}, & \frac{f^{(n)}(2)}{n!} &= \frac{(-1)^n}{2^{n+1}}. \end{aligned}$$

The Taylor series is

$$\begin{aligned} f(2) + f'(2)(x-2) + \frac{f''(2)}{2!}(x-2)^2 + \dots + \frac{f^{(n)}(2)}{n!}(x-2)^n + \dots \\ = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{(x-2)}{2^2} + \frac{(x-2)^2}{2^3} - \dots + (-1)^n \frac{(x-2)^n}{2^{n+1}} + \dots \end{aligned}$$

This is a geometric series with first term  $1/2$  and ratio  $r = -(x-2)/2$ . It converges absolutely for  $|x-2| < 2$  and its sum is

$$\frac{1/2}{1 + (x-2)/2} = \frac{1}{2 + (x-2)} = \frac{1}{x}.$$

In this example the Taylor series generated by  $f(x) = 1/x$  at  $a = 2$  converges to  $1/x$  for  $|x-2| < 2$  or  $0 < x < 4$ .  $\square$

## Taylor Polynomials

The linearization of a differentiable function  $f$  at a point  $a$  is the polynomial

$$P_1(x) = f(a) + f'(a)(x-a).$$

If  $f$  has derivatives of higher order at  $a$ , then it has higher order polynomial approximations as well, one for each available derivative. These polynomials are called the Taylor polynomials of  $f$ .

---

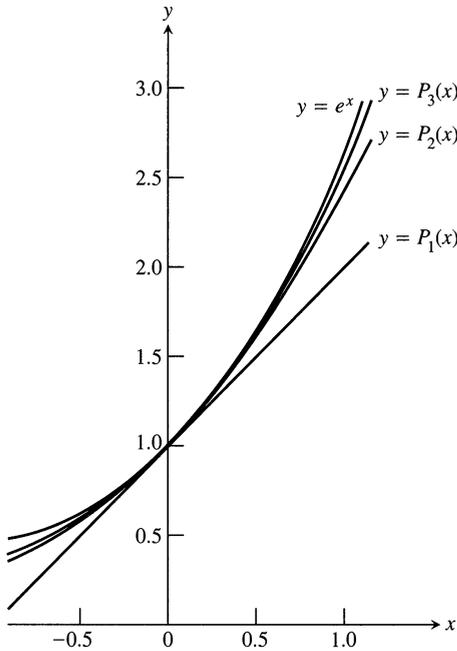
We speak of a Taylor polynomial of *order*  $n$  rather than *degree*  $n$  because  $f^{(n)}(a)$  may be zero. The first two Taylor polynomials of  $\cos x$  at  $x = 0$ , for example, are  $P_0(x) = 1$  and  $P_1(x) = 1$ . The first order polynomial has degree zero, not one.

---

### Definition

Let  $f$  be a function with derivatives of order  $k$  for  $k = 1, 2, \dots, N$  in some interval containing  $a$  as an interior point. Then for any integer  $n$  from 0 through  $N$ , the **Taylor polynomial of order  $n$**  generated by  $f$  at  $x = a$  is the polynomial

$$\begin{aligned} P_n(x) &= f(a) + f'(a)(x-a) + \frac{f''(a)}{2!}(x-a)^2 + \dots \\ &\quad + \frac{f^{(k)}(a)}{k!}(x-a)^k + \dots + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x-a)^n. \end{aligned}$$



8.17 The graph of  $f(x) = e^x$  and its Taylor polynomials

$$P_1(x) = 1 + x,$$

$$P_2(x) = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2!}, \text{ and}$$

$$P_3(x) = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^3}{3!}.$$

Notice the very close agreement near the center  $x = 0$ .

Just as the linearization of  $f$  at  $x = a$  provides the best linear approximation of  $f$  in the neighborhood of  $a$ , the higher order Taylor polynomials provide the best polynomial approximations of their respective degrees. (See Exercise 32.)

**EXAMPLE 2** Find the Taylor series and the Taylor polynomials generated by  $f(x) = e^x$  at  $x = 0$ .

**Solution** Since

$$f(x) = e^x, \quad f'(x) = e^x, \quad \dots, \quad f^{(n)}(x) = e^x, \quad \dots,$$

we have

$$f(0) = e^0 = 1, \quad f'(0) = 1, \quad \dots, \quad f^{(n)}(0) = 1, \quad \dots$$

The Taylor series generated by  $f$  at  $x = 0$  is

$$\begin{aligned} f(0) + f'(0)x + \frac{f''(0)}{2!}x^2 + \dots + \frac{f^{(n)}(0)}{n!}x^n + \dots \\ = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2} + \dots + \frac{x^n}{n!} + \dots \\ = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^k}{k!}. \end{aligned}$$

By definition, this is also the Maclaurin series for  $e^x$ . In Section 8.10 we will see that the series converges to  $e^x$  at every  $x$ .

The Taylor polynomial of order  $n$  at  $x = 0$  is

$$P_n(x) = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2} + \dots + \frac{x^n}{n!}.$$

See Fig. 8.17. □

**EXAMPLE 3** Find the Taylor series and Taylor polynomials generated by  $f(x) = \cos x$  at  $x = 0$ .

**Solution** The cosine and its derivatives are

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) &= \cos x & f'(x) &= -\sin x, \\ f''(x) &= -\cos x, & f^{(3)}(x) &= \sin x, \\ &\vdots & &\vdots \\ f^{(2n)}(x) &= (-1)^n \cos x, & f^{(2n+1)}(x) &= (-1)^{n+1} \sin x. \end{aligned}$$

At  $x = 0$ , the cosines are 1 and the sines are 0, so

$$f^{(2n)}(0) = (-1)^n, \quad f^{(2n+1)}(0) = 0.$$

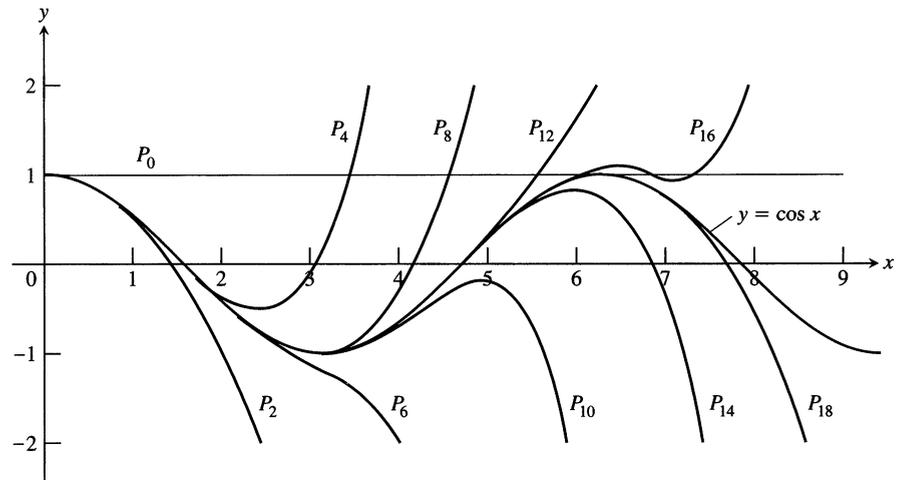
The Taylor series generated by  $f$  at 0 is

$$\begin{aligned} f(0) + f'(0)x + \frac{f''(0)}{2!}x^2 + \frac{f^{(3)}(0)}{3!}x^3 + \dots + \frac{f^{(n)}(0)}{n!}x^n + \dots \\ = 1 + 0 \cdot x - \frac{x^2}{2!} + 0 \cdot x^3 + \frac{x^4}{4!} + \dots + (-1)^n \frac{x^{2n}}{(2n)!} + \dots \\ = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{(2n)!}. \end{aligned}$$

## 8.18 The polynomials

$$P_{2n}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^n [(-1)^k x^{2k} / (2k)!]$$

converge to  $\cos x$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . We can deduce the behavior of  $\cos x$  arbitrarily far away solely from knowing the values of the cosine and its derivatives at  $x = 0$ .




---

Infinitely differentiable functions that are represented by their Taylor series only at isolated points are, in practice, very rare.

---

## Who invented Taylor series?

Brook Taylor (1685–1731) did not invent Taylor series, and Maclaurin series were not developed by Colin Maclaurin (1698–1746). James Gregory was already working with Taylor series when Taylor was only a few years old, and he published the Maclaurin series for  $\tan x$ ,  $\sec x$ ,  $\tan^{-1}x$ , and  $\sec^{-1}x$  ten years before Maclaurin was born. Nicolaus Mercator discovered the Maclaurin series for  $\ln(1+x)$  at about the same time.

Taylor was unaware of Gregory's work when he published his book *Methodus incrementorum directa et inversa* in 1715, containing what we now call Taylor series. Maclaurin quoted Taylor's work in a calculus book he wrote in 1742. The book popularized series representations of functions and although Maclaurin never claimed to have discovered them, Taylor series centered at  $x = 0$  became known as Maclaurin series. History evened things up in the end. Maclaurin, a brilliant mathematician, was the original discoverer of the rule for solving systems of equations that we call Cramer's rule.

By definition, this is also the Maclaurin series for  $\cos x$ . In Section 8.10, we will see that the series converges to  $\cos x$  at every  $x$ .

Because  $f^{(2n+1)}(0) = 0$ , the Taylor polynomials of orders  $2n$  and  $2n + 1$  are identical:

$$P_{2n}(x) = P_{2n+1}(x) = 1 - \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^4}{4!} - \cdots + (-1)^n \frac{x^{2n}}{(2n)!}.$$

Figure 8.18 shows how well these polynomials approximate  $f(x) = \cos x$  near  $x = 0$ . Only the right-hand portions of the graphs are given because the graphs are symmetric about the  $y$ -axis.  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 4** A function  $f$  whose Taylor series converges at every  $x$  but converges to  $f(x)$  only at  $x = 0$

It can be shown (though not easily) that

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 0, & x = 0 \\ e^{-1/x^2}, & x \neq 0 \end{cases}$$

(Fig. 8.19) has derivatives of all orders at  $x = 0$  and that  $f^{(n)}(0) = 0$  for all  $n$ . This means that the Taylor series generated by  $f$  at  $x = 0$  is

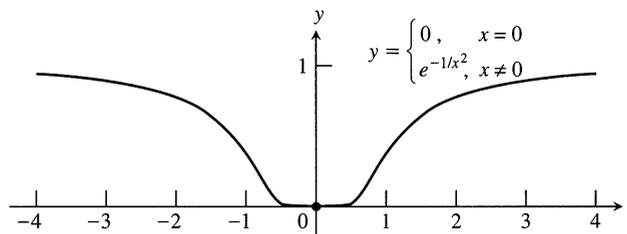
$$\begin{aligned} f(0) + f'(0)x + \frac{f''(0)}{2!}x^2 + \cdots + \frac{f^{(n)}(0)}{n!}x^n + \cdots \\ = 0 + 0 \cdot x + 0 \cdot x^2 + \cdots + 0 \cdot x^n + \cdots \\ = 0 + 0 + \cdots + 0 + \cdots \end{aligned}$$

The series converges for every  $x$  (its sum is 0) but converges to  $f(x)$  only at  $x = 0$ .  $\square$

Two questions still remain.

1. For what values of  $x$  can we normally expect a Taylor series to converge to its generating function?

8.19 The graph of the continuous extension of  $y = e^{-1/x^2}$  is so flat at the origin that all of its derivatives there are zero (Example 4).



2. How accurately do a function's Taylor polynomials approximate the function on a given interval?

The answers are provided by a theorem of Taylor in the next section.

## Exercises 8.9

### Finding Taylor Polynomials

In Exercises 1–8, find the Taylor polynomials of orders 0, 1, 2, and 3 generated by  $f$  at  $a$ .

1.  $f(x) = \ln x$ ,  $a = 1$
2.  $f(x) = \ln(1 + x)$ ,  $a = 0$
3.  $f(x) = 1/x$ ,  $a = 2$
4.  $f(x) = 1/(x + 2)$ ,  $a = 0$
5.  $f(x) = \sin x$ ,  $a = \pi/4$
6.  $f(x) = \cos x$ ,  $a = \pi/4$
7.  $f(x) = \sqrt{x}$ ,  $a = 4$
8.  $f(x) = \sqrt{x + 4}$ ,  $a = 0$

### Finding Maclaurin Series

Find the Maclaurin series for the functions in Exercises 9–20.

9.  $e^{-x}$
10.  $e^{x/2}$
11.  $\frac{1}{1+x}$
12.  $\frac{1}{1-x}$
13.  $\sin 3x$
14.  $\sin \frac{x}{2}$
15.  $7 \cos(-x)$
16.  $5 \cos \pi x$
17.  $\cosh x = \frac{e^x + e^{-x}}{2}$
18.  $\sinh x = \frac{e^x - e^{-x}}{2}$

19.  $x^4 - 2x^3 - 5x + 4$

20.  $(x + 1)^2$

### Finding Taylor Series

In Exercises 21–28, find the Taylor series generated by  $f$  at  $x = a$ .

21.  $f(x) = x^3 - 2x + 4$ ,  $a = 2$
22.  $f(x) = 2x^3 + x^2 + 3x - 8$ ,  $a = 1$
23.  $f(x) = x^4 + x^2 + 1$ ,  $a = -2$
24.  $f(x) = 3x^5 - x^4 + 2x^3 + x^2 - 2$ ,  $a = -1$
25.  $f(x) = 1/x^2$ ,  $a = 1$
26.  $f(x) = x/(1 - x)$ ,  $a = 0$
27.  $f(x) = e^x$ ,  $a = 2$
28.  $f(x) = 2^x$ ,  $a = 1$

### Theory and Examples

29. Use the Taylor series generated by  $e^x$  at  $x = a$  to show that

$$e^x = e^a \left[ 1 + (x - a) + \frac{(x - a)^2}{2!} + \dots \right].$$

30. (Continuation of Exercise 29.) Find the Taylor series generated by  $e^x$  at  $x = 1$ . Compare your answer with the formula in Exercise 29.
31. Let  $f(x)$  have derivatives through order  $n$  at  $x = a$ . Show that the Taylor polynomial of order  $n$  and its first  $n$  derivatives have the same values that  $f$  and its first  $n$  derivatives have at  $x = a$ .

32. Of all polynomials of degree  $\leq n$ , the Taylor polynomial of order  $n$  gives the best approximation. Suppose that  $f(x)$  is differentiable on an interval centered at  $x = a$  and that  $g(x) = b_0 + b_1(x - a) + \cdots + b_n(x - a)^n$  is a polynomial of degree  $n$  with constant coefficients  $b_0, \dots, b_n$ . Let  $E(x) = f(x) - g(x)$ . Show that if we impose on  $g$  the conditions

a)  $E(a) = 0$  The approximation error is zero at  $x = a$ .

b)  $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} \frac{E(x)}{(x - a)^n} = 0$ , The error is negligible when compared to  $(x - a)^n$ .

then

$$g(x) = f(a) + f'(a)(x - a) + \frac{f''(a)}{2!}(x - a)^2 + \cdots + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x - a)^n.$$

Thus, the Taylor polynomial  $P_n(x)$  is the only polynomial of degree less than or equal to  $n$  whose error is both zero at  $x = a$  and negligible when compared with  $(x - a)^n$ .

### Quadratic Approximations

The Taylor polynomial of order 2 generated by a twice-differentiable function  $f(x)$  at  $x = a$  is called the **quadratic approximation** of  $f$  at  $x = a$ . In Exercises 33–38, find the (a) linearization (Taylor polynomial of order 1) and (b) quadratic approximation of  $f$  at  $x = 0$ .

33.  $f(x) = \ln(\cos x)$

34.  $f(x) = e^{\sin x}$

35.  $f(x) = 1/\sqrt{1 - x^2}$

36.  $f(x) = \cosh x$

37.  $f(x) = \sin x$

38.  $f(x) = \tan x$

## 8.10

### Convergence of Taylor Series; Error Estimates

This section addresses the two questions left unanswered by Section 8.9:

1. When does a Taylor series converge to its generating function?
2. How accurately do a function's Taylor polynomials approximate the function on a given interval?

### Taylor's Theorem

We answer these questions with the following theorem.

#### Theorem 16

##### Taylor's Theorem

If  $f$  and its first  $n$  derivatives  $f', f'', \dots, f^{(n)}$  are continuous on  $[a, b]$  or on  $[b, a]$ , and  $f^{(n)}$  is differentiable on  $(a, b)$  or on  $(b, a)$ , then there exists a number  $c$  between  $a$  and  $b$  such that

$$f(b) = f(a) + f'(a)(b - a) + \frac{f''(a)}{2!}(b - a)^2 + \cdots + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(b - a)^n + \frac{f^{(n+1)}(c)}{(n + 1)!}(b - a)^{n+1}.$$

Taylor's theorem is a generalization of the Mean Value Theorem (Exercise 39). There is a proof of Taylor's theorem at the end of this section.

When we apply Taylor's theorem, we usually want to hold  $a$  fixed and treat  $b$  as an independent variable. Taylor's formula is easier to use in circumstances like these if we change  $b$  to  $x$ . Here is how the theorem reads with this change.

**Corollary to Taylor's Theorem****Taylor's Formula**

If  $f$  has derivatives of all orders in an open interval  $I$  containing  $a$ , then for each positive integer  $n$  and for each  $x$  in  $I$ ,

$$f(x) = f(a) + f'(a)(x-a) + \frac{f''(a)}{2!}(x-a)^2 + \cdots + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x-a)^n + R_n(x), \quad (1)$$

where

$$R_n(x) = \frac{f^{(n+1)}(c)}{(n+1)!}(x-a)^{n+1} \quad \text{for some } c \text{ between } a \text{ and } x. \quad (2)$$

When we state Taylor's theorem this way, it says that for each  $x$  in  $I$ ,

$$f(x) = P_n(x) + R_n(x).$$

Pause for a moment to think about how remarkable this equation is. For any value of  $n$  we want, the equation gives both a polynomial approximation of  $f$  of that order and a formula for the error involved in using that approximation over the interval  $I$ .

Equation (1) is called **Taylor's formula**. The function  $R_n(x)$  is called the **remainder of order  $n$**  or the **error term** for the approximation of  $f$  by  $P_n(x)$  over  $I$ . If  $R_n(x) \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  for all  $x$  in  $I$ , we say that the Taylor series generated by  $f$  at  $x = a$  **converges** to  $f$  on  $I$ , and we write

$$f(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(k)}(a)}{k!}(x-a)^k.$$

**EXAMPLE 1** The Maclaurin series for  $e^x$ 

Show that the Taylor series generated by  $f(x) = e^x$  at  $x = 0$  converges to  $f(x)$  for every real value of  $x$ .

**Solution** The function has derivatives of all orders throughout the interval  $I = (-\infty, \infty)$ . Equations (1) and (2) with  $f(x) = e^x$  and  $a = 0$  give

$$e^x = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \cdots + \frac{x^n}{n!} + R_n(x) \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{Polynomial from} \\ \text{Section 8.9,} \\ \text{Example 2} \end{array}$$

and

$$R_n(x) = \frac{e^c}{(n+1)!}x^{n+1} \quad \text{for some } c \text{ between } 0 \text{ and } x.$$

Since  $e^x$  is an increasing function of  $x$ ,  $e^c$  lies between  $e^0 = 1$  and  $e^x$ . When  $x$  is negative, so is  $c$ , and  $e^c < 1$ . When  $x$  is zero,  $e^x = 1$  and  $R_n(x) = 0$ . When  $x$  is positive, so is  $c$ , and  $e^c < e^x$ . Thus,

$$|R_n(x)| \leq \frac{|x|^{n+1}}{(n+1)!} \quad \text{when } x \leq 0,$$

and

$$|R_n(x)| < e^x \frac{x^{n+1}}{(n+1)!} \quad \text{when } x > 0.$$

Finally, because

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x^{n+1}}{(n+1)!} = 0 \quad \text{for every } x, \quad \text{Section 8.2}$$

$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} R_n(x) = 0$ , and the series converges to  $e^x$  for every  $x$ .

$$e^x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^k}{k!} = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \cdots + \frac{x^k}{k!} + \cdots.$$

□

## Estimating the Remainder

It is often possible to estimate  $R_n(x)$  as we did in Example 1. This method of estimation is so convenient that we state it as a theorem for future reference.

### Theorem 17

#### The Remainder Estimation Theorem

If there are positive constants  $M$  and  $r$  such that  $|f^{(n+1)}(t)| \leq Mr^{n+1}$  for all  $t$  between  $a$  and  $x$ , inclusive, then the remainder term  $R_n(x)$  in Taylor's theorem satisfies the inequality

$$|R_n(x)| \leq M \frac{r^{n+1} |x - a|^{n+1}}{(n+1)!}.$$

If these conditions hold for every  $n$  and all the other conditions of Taylor's theorem are satisfied by  $f$ , then the series converges to  $f(x)$ .

In the simplest examples, we can take  $r = 1$  provided  $f$  and all its derivatives are bounded in magnitude by some constant  $M$ . In other cases, we may need to consider  $r$ . For example, if  $f(x) = 2 \cos(3x)$ , each time we differentiate we get a factor of 3 and  $r$  needs to be greater than 1. In this particular case, we can take  $r = 3$  along with  $M = 2$ .

We are now ready to look at some examples of how the Remainder Estimation Theorem and Taylor's theorem can be used together to settle questions of convergence. As you will see, they can also be used to determine the accuracy with which a function is approximated by one of its Taylor polynomials.

### EXAMPLE 2 The Maclaurin series for $\sin x$

Show that the Maclaurin series for  $\sin x$  converges to  $\sin x$  for all  $x$ .

**Solution** The function and its derivatives are

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) &= \sin x, & f'(x) &= \cos x, \\ f''(x) &= -\sin x, & f'''(x) &= -\cos x, \\ &\vdots & &\vdots \\ f^{(2k)}(x) &= (-1)^k \sin x, & f^{(2k+1)}(x) &= (-1)^k \cos x, \end{aligned}$$

so

$$f^{(2k)}(0) = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad f^{(2k+1)}(0) = (-1)^k.$$

The series has only odd-powered terms and, for  $n = 2k + 1$ , Taylor's theorem gives

$$\sin x = x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \cdots + \frac{(-1)^k x^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!} + R_{2k+1}(x).$$

All the derivatives of  $\sin x$  have absolute values less than or equal to 1, so we can apply the Remainder Estimation Theorem with  $M = 1$  and  $r = 1$  to obtain

$$|R_{2k+1}(x)| \leq 1 \cdot \frac{|x|^{2k+2}}{(2k+2)!}.$$

Since  $(|x|^{2k+2}/(2k+2)!) \rightarrow 0$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ , whatever the value of  $x$ ,  $R_{2k+1}(x) \rightarrow 0$ , and the Maclaurin series for  $\sin x$  converges to  $\sin x$  for every  $x$ .

$$\sin x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k x^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!} = x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \frac{x^7}{7!} + \cdots \quad (3)$$

□

**EXAMPLE 3** The Maclaurin series for  $\cos x$

Show that the Maclaurin series for  $\cos x$  converges to  $\cos x$  for every value of  $x$ .

**Solution** We add the remainder term to the Taylor polynomial for  $\cos x$  (Section 8.9, Example 3) to obtain Taylor's formula for  $\cos x$  with  $n = 2k$ :

$$\cos x = 1 - \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^4}{4!} - \cdots + (-1)^k \frac{x^{2k}}{(2k)!} + R_{2k}(x).$$

Because the derivatives of the cosine have absolute value less than or equal to 1, the Remainder Estimation Theorem with  $M = 1$  and  $r = 1$  gives

$$|R_{2k}(x)| \leq 1 \cdot \frac{|x|^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!}.$$

For every value of  $x$ ,  $R_{2k} \rightarrow 0$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . Therefore, the series converges to  $\cos x$  for every value of  $x$ .

$$\cos x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k x^{2k}}{(2k)!} = 1 - \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^4}{4!} - \frac{x^6}{6!} + \cdots \quad (4)$$

□

**EXAMPLE 4** Finding a Maclaurin series by substitution

Find the Maclaurin series for  $\cos 2x$ .

**Solution** We can find the Maclaurin series for  $\cos 2x$  by substituting  $2x$  for  $x$  in the Maclaurin series for  $\cos x$ :

$$\begin{aligned}\cos 2x &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k (2x)^{2k}}{(2k)!} = 1 - \frac{(2x)^2}{2!} + \frac{(2x)^4}{4!} - \frac{(2x)^6}{6!} + \cdots && \text{Eq. (4) with} \\ &= 1 - \frac{2^2 x^2}{2!} + \frac{2^4 x^4}{4!} - \frac{2^6 x^6}{6!} + \cdots && \text{2x for x} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k \frac{2^{2k} x^{2k}}{(2k)!}.\end{aligned}$$

Eq. (4) holds for  $-\infty < x < \infty$ , implying that it holds for  $-\infty < 2x < \infty$ , so the newly created series converges for all  $x$ . Exercise 45 explains why the series is in fact the Maclaurin series for  $\cos 2x$ .  $\square$

**EXAMPLE 5** Finding a Maclaurin series by multiplication

Find the Maclaurin series for  $x \sin x$ .

**Solution** We can find the Maclaurin series for  $x \sin x$  by multiplying the Maclaurin series for  $\sin x$  (Eq. 3) by  $x$ :

$$\begin{aligned}x \sin x &= x \left( x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \frac{x^7}{7!} + \cdots \right) \\ &= x^2 - \frac{x^4}{3!} + \frac{x^6}{5!} - \frac{x^8}{7!} + \cdots.\end{aligned}$$

The new series converges for all  $x$  because the series for  $\sin x$  converges for all  $x$ . Exercise 45 explains why the series is the Maclaurin series for  $x \sin x$ .  $\square$

**Truncation Error**

The Maclaurin series for  $e^x$  converges to  $e^x$  for all  $x$ . But we still need to decide how many terms to use to approximate  $e^x$  to a given degree of accuracy. We get this information from the Remainder Estimation Theorem.

**EXAMPLE 6** Calculate  $e$  with an error of less than  $10^{-6}$ .

**Solution** We can use the result of Example 1 with  $x = 1$  to write

$$e = 1 + 1 + \frac{1}{2!} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n!} + R_n(1),$$

with

$$R_n(1) = e^c \frac{1}{(n+1)!} \quad \text{for some } c \text{ between } 0 \text{ and } 1.$$

For the purposes of this example, we assume that we know that  $e < 3$ . Hence, we

are certain that

$$\frac{1}{(n+1)!} < R_n(1) < \frac{3}{(n+1)!}$$

because  $1 < e^c < 3$  for  $0 < c < 1$ .

By experiment we find that  $1/9! > 10^{-6}$ , while  $3/10! < 10^{-6}$ . Thus we should take  $(n+1)$  to be at least 10, or  $n$  to be at least 9. With an error of less than  $10^{-6}$ ,

$$e = 1 + 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3!} + \cdots + \frac{1}{9!} \approx 2.718282. \quad \square$$

**EXAMPLE 7** For what values of  $x$  can we replace  $\sin x$  by  $x - (x^3/3!)$  with an error of magnitude no greater than  $3 \times 10^{-4}$ ?

**Solution** Here we can take advantage of the fact that the Maclaurin series for  $\sin x$  is an alternating series for every nonzero value of  $x$ . According to the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem (Section 8.7), the error in truncating

$$\sin x = x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \cdots$$

after  $(x^3/3!)$  is no greater than

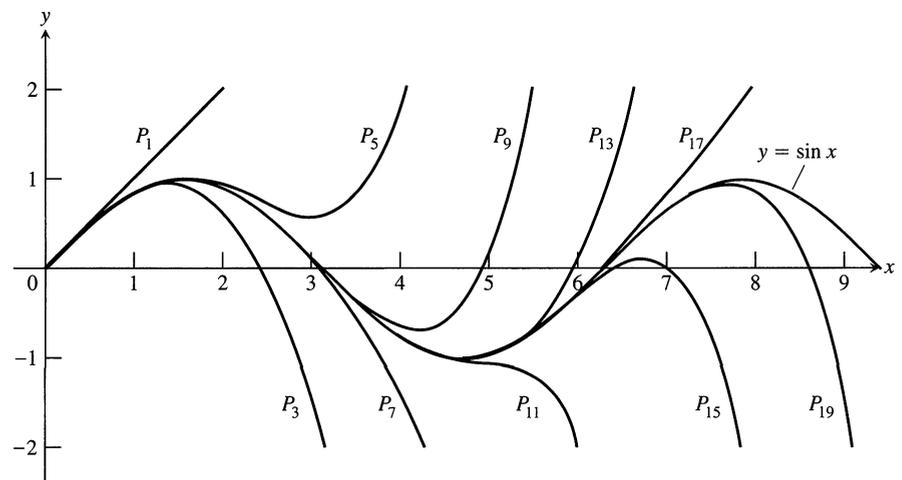
$$\left| \frac{x^5}{5!} \right| = \frac{|x|^5}{120}.$$

Therefore the error will be less than or equal to  $3 \times 10^{-4}$  if

$$\frac{|x|^5}{120} < 3 \times 10^{-4} \quad \text{or} \quad |x| < \sqrt[5]{360 \times 10^{-4}} \approx 0.514. \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{Rounded down,} \\ \text{to be safe} \end{array}$$

The Alternating Series Estimation Theorem tells us something that the Remainder Estimation Theorem does not: namely, that the estimate  $x - (x^3/3!)$  for  $\sin x$  is an underestimate when  $x$  is positive because then  $x^5/120$  is positive.

Figure 8.20 shows the graph of  $\sin x$ , along with the graphs of a number of its approximating Taylor polynomials. The graph of  $P_3(x) = x - (x^3/3!)$  is almost indistinguishable from the sine curve when  $-1 \leq x \leq 1$ .



8.20 The polynomials

$$P_{2n+1}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{(-1)^k x^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!}$$

converge to  $\sin x$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

You might wonder how the estimate given by the Remainder Estimation Theorem compares with the one just obtained from the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem. If we write

$$\sin x = x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + R_3,$$

then the Remainder Estimation Theorem gives

$$|R_3| \leq 1 \cdot \frac{|x|^4}{4!} = \frac{|x|^4}{24},$$

which is not as good. But if we recognize that  $x - (x^3/3!) = 0 + x + 0x^2 - (x^3/3!) + 0x^4$  is the Taylor polynomial of order 4 as well as of order 3, then

$$\sin x = x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + 0 + R_4,$$

and the Remainder Estimation Theorem with  $M = r = 1$  gives

$$|R_4| \leq 1 \cdot \frac{|x|^5}{5!} = \frac{|x|^5}{120}.$$

This is what we had from the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem.  $\square$

## Combining Taylor Series

On the intersection of their intervals of convergence, Taylor series can be added, subtracted, and multiplied by constants, and the results are once again Taylor series. The Taylor series for  $f(x) + g(x)$  is the sum of the Taylor series for  $f(x)$  and  $g(x)$  because the  $n$ th derivative of  $f + g$  is  $f^{(n)} + g^{(n)}$ , and so on. Thus we obtain the Maclaurin series for  $(1 + \cos 2x)/2$  by adding 1 to the Maclaurin series for  $\cos 2x$  and dividing the combined results by 2, and the Maclaurin series for  $\sin x + \cos x$  is the term-by-term sum of the Maclaurin series for  $\sin x$  and  $\cos x$ .

## \* Euler's Formula

As you may recall, a complex number is a number of the form  $a + bi$ , where  $a$  and  $b$  are real numbers and  $i = \sqrt{-1}$ . If we substitute  $x = i\theta$  ( $\theta$  real) in the Maclaurin series for  $e^x$  and use the relations

$$i^2 = -1, \quad i^3 = i^2i = -i, \quad i^4 = i^2i^2 = 1, \quad i^5 = i^4i = i,$$

and so on, to simplify the result, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} e^{i\theta} &= 1 + \frac{i\theta}{1!} + \frac{i^2\theta^2}{2!} + \frac{i^3\theta^3}{3!} + \frac{i^4\theta^4}{4!} + \frac{i^5\theta^5}{5!} + \frac{i^6\theta^6}{6!} + \cdots \\ &= \left(1 - \frac{\theta^2}{2!} + \frac{\theta^4}{4!} - \frac{\theta^6}{6!} + \cdots\right) + i \left(\theta - \frac{\theta^3}{3!} + \frac{\theta^5}{5!} - \cdots\right) = \cos \theta + i \sin \theta. \end{aligned}$$

This does not *prove* that  $e^{i\theta} = \cos \theta + i \sin \theta$  because we have not yet defined what it means to raise  $e$  to an imaginary power. But it does say how to define  $e^{i\theta}$  to be consistent with other things we know.

---

One of the amazing consequences of Euler's formula is the equation

$$e^{i\pi} = -1.$$

When written in the form  $e^{i\pi} + 1 = 0$ , this equation combines the five most important constants in mathematics.

---

### Definition

For any real number  $\theta$ ,  $e^{i\theta} = \cos \theta + i \sin \theta$ . (5)

Equation (5), called **Euler's formula**, enables us to define  $e^{a+bi}$  to be  $e^a \cdot e^{bi}$  for any complex number  $a + bi$ .

### A Proof of Taylor's Theorem

We prove Taylor's theorem assuming  $a < b$ . The proof for  $a > b$  is nearly the same.

The Taylor polynomial

$$P_n(x) = f(a) + f'(a)(x-a) + \frac{f''(a)}{2!}(x-a)^2 + \cdots + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x-a)^n$$

and its first  $n$  derivatives match the function  $f$  and its first  $n$  derivatives at  $x = a$ . We do not disturb that matching if we add another term of the form  $K(x-a)^{n+1}$ , where  $K$  is any constant, because such a term and its first  $n$  derivatives are all equal to zero at  $x = a$ . The new function

$$\phi_n(x) = P_n(x) + K(x-a)^{n+1}$$

and its first  $n$  derivatives still agree with  $f$  and its first  $n$  derivatives at  $x = a$ .

We now choose the particular value of  $K$  that makes the curve  $y = \phi_n(x)$  agree with the original curve  $y = f(x)$  at  $x = b$ . In symbols,

$$f(b) = P_n(b) + K(b-a)^{n+1}, \quad \text{or} \quad K = \frac{f(b) - P_n(b)}{(b-a)^{n+1}}. \quad (6)$$

With  $K$  defined by Eq. (6), the function

$$F(x) = f(x) - \phi_n(x)$$

measures the difference between the original function  $f$  and the approximating function  $\phi_n$  for each  $x$  in  $[a, b]$ .

We now use Rolle's theorem (Section 3.2). First, because  $F(a) = F(b) = 0$  and both  $F$  and  $F'$  are continuous on  $[a, b]$ , we know that

$$F'(c_1) = 0 \quad \text{for some } c_1 \text{ in } (a, b).$$

Next, because  $F'(a) = F'(c_1) = 0$  and both  $F'$  and  $F''$  are continuous on  $[a, c_1]$ , we know that

$$F''(c_2) = 0 \quad \text{for some } c_2 \text{ in } (a, c_1).$$

Rolle's theorem, applied successively to  $F''$ ,  $F'''$ ,  $\dots$ ,  $F^{(n-1)}$  implies the existence of

$$\begin{array}{ll} c_3 & \text{in } (a, c_2) \quad \text{such that } F'''(c_3) = 0, \\ c_4 & \text{in } (a, c_3) \quad \text{such that } F^{(4)}(c_4) = 0, \\ & \vdots \\ c_n & \text{in } (a, c_{n-1}) \quad \text{such that } F^{(n)}(c_n) = 0. \end{array}$$

Finally, because  $F^{(n)}$  is continuous on  $[a, c_n]$  and differentiable on  $(a, c_n)$ , and  $F^{(n)}(a) = F^{(n)}(c_n) = 0$ , Rolle's theorem implies that there is a number  $c_{n+1}$  in  $(a, c_n)$  such that

$$F^{(n+1)}(c_{n+1}) = 0. \quad (7)$$

If we differentiate  $F(x) = f(x) - P_n(x) - K(x-a)^{n+1}$  a total of  $n+1$  times,

we get

$$F^{(n+1)}(x) = f^{(n+1)}(x) - 0 - (n+1)!K. \quad (8)$$

Equations (7) and (8) together give

$$K = \frac{f^{(n+1)}(c)}{(n+1)!} \quad \text{for some number } c = c_{n+1} \text{ in } (a, b). \quad (9)$$

Equations (6) and (9) give

$$f(b) = P_n(b) + \frac{f^{(n+1)}(c)}{(n+1)!}(b-a)^{n+1}.$$

This concludes the proof.  $\square$

## Exercises 8.10

### Maclaurin Series by Substitution

Use substitution (as in Example 4) to find the Maclaurin series of the functions in Exercises 1–6.

1.  $e^{-5x}$
2.  $e^{-x/2}$
3.  $5 \sin(-x)$
4.  $\sin\left(\frac{\pi x}{2}\right)$
5.  $\cos \sqrt{x}$
6.  $\cos(x^{3/2}/\sqrt{2})$

### More Maclaurin Series

Find Maclaurin series for the functions in Exercises 7–18.

7.  $xe^x$
8.  $x^2 \sin x$
9.  $\frac{x^2}{2} - 1 + \cos x$
10.  $\sin x - x + \frac{x^3}{3!}$
11.  $x \cos \pi x$
12.  $x^2 \cos(x^2)$
13.  $\cos^2 x$  (*Hint:*  $\cos^2 x = (1 + \cos 2x)/2$ .)
14.  $\sin^2 x$
15.  $\frac{x^2}{1-2x}$
16.  $x \ln(1+2x)$
17.  $\frac{1}{(1-x)^2}$
18.  $\frac{2}{(1-x)^3}$

### Error Estimates

19. For approximately what values of  $x$  can you replace  $\sin x$  by  $x - (x^3/6)$  with an error of magnitude no greater than  $5 \times 10^{-4}$ ? Give reasons for your answer.
20. If  $\cos x$  is replaced by  $1 - (x^2/2)$  and  $|x| < 0.5$ , what estimate can be made of the error? Does  $1 - (x^2/2)$  tend to be too large, or too small? Give reasons for your answer.
21. How close is the approximation  $\sin x = x$  when  $|x| < 10^{-3}$ ? For which of these values of  $x$  is  $x < \sin x$ ?
22. The estimate  $\sqrt{1+x} = 1 + (x/2)$  is used when  $x$  is small. Estimate the error when  $|x| < 0.01$ .

23. The approximation  $e^x = 1 + x + (x^2/2)$  is used when  $x$  is small. Use the Remainder Estimation Theorem to estimate the error when  $|x| < 0.1$ .

24. (*Continuation of Exercise 23.*) When  $x < 0$ , the series for  $e^x$  is an alternating series. Use the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem to estimate the error that results from replacing  $e^x$  by  $1 + x + (x^2/2)$  when  $-0.1 < x < 0$ . Compare your estimate with the one you obtained in Exercise 23.

25. Estimate the error in the approximation  $\sinh x = x + (x^3/3!)$  when  $|x| < 0.5$ . (*Hint:* Use  $R_4$ , not  $R_3$ .)

26. When  $0 \leq h \leq 0.01$ , show that  $e^h$  may be replaced by  $1 + h$  with an error of magnitude no greater than 0.6% of  $h$ . Use  $e^{0.01} = 1.01$ .

27. For what positive values of  $x$  can you replace  $\ln(1+x)$  by  $x$  with an error of magnitude no greater than 1% of the value of  $x$ ?

28. You plan to estimate  $\pi/4$  by evaluating the Maclaurin series for  $\tan^{-1} x$  at  $x = 1$ . Use the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem to determine how many terms of the series you would have to add to be sure the estimate is good to 2 decimal places.

29. a) Use the Maclaurin series for  $\sin x$  and the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem to show that

$$1 - \frac{x^2}{6} < \frac{\sin x}{x} < 1, \quad x \neq 0.$$

- b) **GRAPHER** Graph  $f(x) = (\sin x)/x$  together with the functions  $y = 1 - (x^2/6)$  and  $y = 1$  for  $-5 \leq x \leq 5$ . Comment on the relationships among the graphs.

30. a) Use the Maclaurin series for  $\cos x$  and the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem to show that

$$\frac{1}{2} - \frac{x^2}{24} < \frac{1 - \cos x}{x^2} < \frac{1}{2}, \quad x \neq 0.$$

(This is the inequality in Section 1.2, Exercise 46.)

- ▮ b)** **GRAPHER** Graph  $f(x) = (1 - \cos x)/x^2$  together with  $y = (1/2) - (x^2/24)$  and  $y = 1/2$  for  $-9 \leq x \leq 9$ . Comment on the relationships among the graphs.

### Finding and Identifying Maclaurin Series

Each of the series in Exercises 31–34 is the value of the Maclaurin series of a function  $f(x)$  at some point. What function and what point? What is the sum of the series?

$$31. (0.1) - \frac{(0.1)^3}{3!} + \frac{(0.1)^5}{5!} - \cdots + \frac{(-1)^k(0.1)^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!} + \cdots$$

$$32. 1 - \frac{\pi^2}{4^2 \cdot 2!} + \frac{\pi^4}{4^4 \cdot 4!} - \cdots + \frac{(-1)^k(\pi)^{2k}}{4^{2k} \cdot (2k)!} + \cdots$$

$$33. \frac{\pi}{3} - \frac{\pi^3}{3^3 \cdot 3} + \frac{\pi^5}{3^5 \cdot 5} - \cdots + \frac{(-1)^k \pi^{2k+1}}{3^{2k+1}(2k+1)} + \cdots$$

$$34. \pi - \frac{\pi^2}{2} + \frac{\pi^3}{3} - \cdots + (-1)^{k-1} \frac{\pi^k}{k} + \cdots$$

35. Multiply the Maclaurin series for  $e^x$  and  $\sin x$  together to find the first five nonzero terms of the Maclaurin series for  $e^x \sin x$ .
36. Multiply the Maclaurin series for  $e^x$  and  $\cos x$  together to find the first five nonzero terms of the Maclaurin series for  $e^x \cos x$ .
37. Use the identity  $\sin^2 x = (1 - \cos 2x)/2$  to obtain the Maclaurin series for  $\sin^2 x$ . Then differentiate this series to obtain the Maclaurin series for  $2 \sin x \cos x$ . Check that this is the series for  $\sin 2x$ .
38. (Continuation of Exercise 37.) Use the identity  $\cos^2 x = \cos 2x + \sin^2 x$  to obtain a power series for  $\cos^2 x$ .

### Theory and Examples

39. *Taylor's theorem and the Mean Value Theorem.* Explain how the Mean Value Theorem (Section 3.2, Theorem 4) is a special case of Taylor's theorem.
40. *Linearizations at inflection points (Continuation of Section 3.7, Exercise 63).* Show that if the graph of a twice-differentiable function  $f(x)$  has an inflection point at  $x = a$ , then the linearization of  $f$  at  $x = a$  is also the quadratic approximation of  $f$  at  $x = a$ . This explains why tangent lines fit so well at inflection points.
41. *The (second) second derivative test.* Use the equation

$$f(x) = f(a) + f'(a)(x-a) + \frac{f''(c_2)}{2}(x-a)^2$$

to establish the following test.

Let  $f$  have continuous first and second derivatives and suppose that  $f'(a) = 0$ . Then

- a)  $f$  has a local maximum at  $a$  if  $f'' \leq 0$  throughout an interval whose interior contains  $a$ ;
- b)  $f$  has a local minimum at  $a$  if  $f'' \geq 0$  throughout an interval whose interior contains  $a$ .
42. *A cubic approximation.* Use Taylor's formula with  $a = 0$  and  $n = 3$  to find the standard cubic approximation of  $f(x) = 1/(1-x)$  at  $x = 0$ . Give an upper bound for the magnitude of the error in the approximation when  $|x| \leq 0.1$ .

43. a) Use Taylor's formula with  $n = 2$  to find the quadratic approximation of  $f(x) = (1+x)^k$  at  $x = 0$  ( $k$  a constant).
- b) If  $k = 3$ , for approximately what values of  $x$  in the interval  $[0, 1]$  will the error in the quadratic approximation be less than  $1/100$ ?

44. *Improving approximations to  $\pi$ .*

- a) Let  $P$  be an approximation of  $\pi$  accurate to  $n$  decimals. Show that  $P + \sin P$  gives an approximation correct to  $3n$  decimals. (Hint: Let  $P = \pi + x$ .)

**▮** b) Try it with a calculator.

45. *The Maclaurin series generated by  $f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$  is  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$ .* A function defined by a power series  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$  with a radius of convergence  $c > 0$  has a Maclaurin series that converges to the function at every point of  $(-c, c)$ . Show this by showing that the Maclaurin series generated by  $f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$  is the series  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$  itself.

An immediate consequence of this is that series like

$$x \sin x = x^2 - \frac{x^4}{3!} + \frac{x^6}{5!} - \frac{x^8}{7!} + \cdots$$

and

$$x^2 e^x = x^2 + x^3 + \frac{x^4}{2!} + \frac{x^5}{3!} + \cdots,$$

obtained by multiplying Maclaurin series by powers of  $x$ , as well as series obtained by integration and differentiation of convergent power series, are themselves the Maclaurin series generated by the functions they represent.

46. *Maclaurin series for even functions and odd functions (Continuation of Section 8.8, Exercise 45).* Suppose that  $f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$  converges for all  $x$  in an open interval  $(-c, c)$ . Show that

- a) If  $f$  is even, then  $a_1 = a_3 = a_5 = \cdots = 0$ , i.e., the series for  $f$  contains only even powers of  $x$ .
- b) If  $f$  is odd, then  $a_0 = a_2 = a_4 = \cdots = 0$ , i.e., the series for  $f$  contains only odd powers of  $x$ .

47. *Taylor polynomials of periodic functions*

- a) Show that every continuous periodic function  $f(x)$ ,  $-\infty < x < \infty$ , is bounded in magnitude by showing that there exists a positive constant  $M$  such that  $|f(x)| \leq M$  for all  $x$ .
- b) Show that the graph of every Taylor polynomial of positive degree generated by  $f(x) = \cos x$  must eventually move away from the graph of  $\cos x$  as  $|x|$  increases. You can see this in Fig. 8.18. The Taylor polynomials of  $\sin x$  behave in a similar way (Fig. 8.20).

**▮** 48. **GRAPHER**

- a) Graph the curves  $y = (1/3) - (x^2)/5$  and  $y = (x - \tan^{-1} x)/x^3$  together with the line  $y = 1/3$ .
- b) Use a Maclaurin series to explain what you see. What is

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{x - \tan^{-1} x}{x^3} ?$$

## Euler's Formula

49. Use Eq. (5) to write the following powers of  $e$  in the form  $a + bi$ .

a)  $e^{-i\pi}$                       b)  $e^{i\pi/4}$                       c)  $e^{-i\pi/2}$

50. *Euler's identities.* Use Eq. (5) to show that

$$\cos \theta = \frac{e^{i\theta} + e^{-i\theta}}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad \sin \theta = \frac{e^{i\theta} - e^{-i\theta}}{2i}.$$

51. Establish the equations in Exercise 50 by combining the formal Maclaurin series for  $e^{i\theta}$  and  $e^{-i\theta}$ .

52. Show that

a)  $\cosh i\theta = \cos \theta$ ,                      b)  $\sinh i\theta = i \sin \theta$ .

53. By multiplying the Maclaurin series for  $e^x$  and  $\sin x$ , find the terms through  $x^5$  of the Maclaurin series for  $e^x \sin x$ . This series is the imaginary part of the series for

$$e^x \cdot e^{ix} = e^{(1+i)x}.$$

Use this fact to check your answer. For what values of  $x$  should the series for  $e^x \sin x$  converge?

54. When  $a$  and  $b$  are real, we define  $e^{(a+ib)x}$  with the equation

$$e^{(a+ib)x} = e^{ax} \cdot e^{ibx} = e^{ax} (\cos bx + i \sin bx).$$

Differentiate the right-hand side of this equation to show that

$$\frac{d}{dx} e^{(a+ib)x} = (a + ib)e^{(a+ib)x}.$$

Thus the familiar rule  $(d/dx)e^{kx} = ke^{kx}$  holds for  $k$  complex as well as real.

55. Use the definition of  $e^{i\theta}$  to show that for any real numbers  $\theta$ ,  $\theta_1$ , and  $\theta_2$ ,

a)  $e^{i\theta_1} e^{i\theta_2} = e^{i(\theta_1+\theta_2)}$ ,  
b)  $e^{-i\theta} = 1/e^{i\theta}$ .

56. Two complex numbers  $a + ib$  and  $c + id$  are equal if and only if  $a = c$  and  $b = d$ . Use this fact to evaluate

$$\int e^{ax} \cos bx \, dx \quad \text{and} \quad \int e^{ax} \sin bx \, dx$$

from

$$\int e^{(a+ib)x} \, dx = \frac{a - ib}{a^2 + b^2} e^{(a+ib)x} + C,$$

where  $C = C_1 + iC_2$  is a complex constant of integration.

## CAS Explorations and Projects—Linear, Quadratic, and Cubic Approximations

Taylor's formula with  $n = 1$  and  $a = 0$  gives the linearization of a function at  $x = 0$ . With  $n = 2$  and  $n = 3$  we obtain the standard quadratic and cubic approximations. In these exercises we explore the errors associated with these approximations. We seek answers to two questions:

- For what values of  $x$  can the function be replaced by each approximation with an error less than  $10^{-2}$ ?
- What is the maximum error we could expect if we replace the function by each approximation over the specified interval?

Using a CAS, perform the following steps to aid in answering questions (a) and (b) for the functions and intervals in Exercises 57–62.

*Step 1:* Plot the function over the specified interval.

*Step 2:* Find the Taylor polynomials  $P_1(x)$ ,  $P_2(x)$ , and  $P_3(x)$  at  $x = 0$ .

*Step 3:* Calculate the  $(n + 1)$ st derivative  $f^{(n+1)}(c)$  associated with the remainder term for each Taylor polynomial. Plot the derivative as a function of  $c$  over the specified interval and estimate its maximum absolute value,  $M$ .

*Step 4:* Calculate the remainder  $R_n(x)$  for each polynomial. Using the estimate  $M$  from step 3 in place of  $f^{(n+1)}(c)$ , plot  $R_n(x)$  over the specified interval. Then estimate the values of  $x$  that answer question (a).

*Step 5:* Compare your estimated error with the actual error  $E_n(x) = |f(x) - P_n(x)|$  by plotting  $E_n(x)$  over the specified interval. This will help answer question (b).

*Step 6:* Graph the function and its three Taylor approximations together. Discuss the graphs in relation to the information discovered in steps 4 and 5.

57.  $f(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1+x}}$ ,  $|x| \leq \frac{3}{4}$

58.  $f(x) = (1+x)^{3/2}$ ,  $-\frac{1}{2} \leq x \leq 2$

59.  $f(x) = \frac{x}{x^2 + 1}$ ,  $|x| \leq 2$

60.  $f(x) = (\cos x)(\sin 2x)$ ,  $|x| \leq 2$

61.  $f(x) = e^{-x} \cos 2x$ ,  $|x| \leq 1$

62.  $f(x) = e^{x/3} \sin 2x$ ,  $|x| \leq 2$

## Applications of Power Series

This section introduces the binomial series for estimating powers and roots and shows how series are sometimes used to approximate the solution of an initial value problem, to evaluate nonelementary integrals, and to evaluate limits that lead

to indeterminate forms. We provide a self-contained derivation of the Maclaurin series for  $\tan^{-1} x$  and conclude with a reference table of frequently used series.

### The Binomial Series for Powers and Roots

The Maclaurin series generated by  $f(x) = (1+x)^m$ , when  $m$  is constant, is

$$1 + mx + \frac{m(m-1)}{2!}x^2 + \frac{m(m-1)(m-2)}{3!}x^3 + \cdots + \frac{m(m-1)(m-2)\cdots(m-k+1)}{k!}x^k + \cdots \quad (1)$$

This series, called the **binomial series**, converges absolutely for  $|x| < 1$ . To derive the series, we first list the function and its derivatives:

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) &= (1+x)^m \\ f'(x) &= m(1+x)^{m-1} \\ f''(x) &= m(m-1)(1+x)^{m-2} \\ f'''(x) &= m(m-1)(m-2)(1+x)^{m-3} \\ &\vdots \\ f^{(k)}(x) &= m(m-1)(m-2)\cdots(m-k+1)(1+x)^{m-k}. \end{aligned}$$

We then evaluate these at  $x = 0$  and substitute into the Maclaurin series formula to obtain the series in (1).

If  $m$  is an integer greater than or equal to zero, the series stops after  $(m+1)$  terms because the coefficients from  $k = m+1$  on are zero.

If  $m$  is not a positive integer or zero, the series is infinite and converges for  $|x| < 1$ . To see why, let  $u_k$  be the term involving  $x^k$ . Then apply the Ratio Test for absolute convergence to see that

$$\left| \frac{u_{k+1}}{u_k} \right| = \left| \frac{m-k}{k+1} x \right| \rightarrow |x| \quad \text{as } k \rightarrow \infty.$$

Our derivation of the binomial series shows only that it is generated by  $(1+x)^m$  and converges for  $|x| < 1$ . The derivation does not show that the series converges to  $(1+x)^m$ . It does, but we assume that part without proof.

For  $-1 < x < 1$ ,

$$(1+x)^m = 1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \binom{m}{k} x^k, \quad (2)$$

where we define

$$\binom{m}{1} = m, \quad \binom{m}{2} = \frac{m(m-1)}{2!},$$

and

$$\binom{m}{k} = \frac{m(m-1)(m-2)\cdots(m-k+1)}{k!} \quad \text{for } k \geq 3.$$

**EXAMPLE 1** If  $m = -1$ ,

$$\binom{-1}{1} = -1, \quad \binom{-1}{2} = \frac{-1(-2)}{2!} = 1,$$

and

$$\binom{-1}{k} = \frac{-1(-2)(-3)\cdots(-1-k+1)}{k!} = (-1)^k \binom{k!}{k!} = (-1)^k.$$

With these coefficient values, Eq. (2) becomes the geometric series

$$(1+x)^{-1} = 1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (-1)^k x^k = 1 - x + x^2 - x^3 + \cdots + (-1)^k x^k + \cdots. \quad \square$$

**EXAMPLE 2** We know from Section 3.7, Example 1, that  $\sqrt{1-x} \approx 1 + (x/2)$  for  $|x|$  small. With  $m = 1/2$ , the binomial series gives quadratic and higher order approximations as well, along with error estimates that come from the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem:

$$\begin{aligned} (1+x)^{1/2} &= 1 + \frac{x}{2} + \frac{\binom{1}{2} \binom{-1}{2}}{2!} x^2 + \frac{\binom{1}{2} \binom{-1}{2} \binom{-3}{2}}{3!} x^3 \\ &\quad + \frac{\binom{1}{2} \binom{-1}{2} \binom{-3}{2} \binom{-5}{2}}{4!} x^4 + \cdots \\ &= 1 + \frac{x}{2} - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^3}{16} - \frac{5x^4}{128} + \cdots. \end{aligned}$$

Substitution for  $x$  gives still other approximations. For example,

$$\begin{aligned} \sqrt{1-x^2} &\approx 1 - \frac{x^2}{2} - \frac{x^4}{8} \quad \text{for } |x^2| \text{ small} \\ \sqrt{1-\frac{1}{x}} &\approx 1 - \frac{1}{2x} - \frac{1}{8x^2} \quad \text{for } \left| \frac{1}{x} \right| \text{ small, i.e., } |x| \text{ large.} \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

## Power Series Solutions of Differential Equations and Initial Value Problems

When we cannot find a relatively simple expression for the solution of an initial value problem or differential equation, we try to get information about the solution in other ways. One way is to try to find a power series representation for the solution. If we can do so, we immediately have a source of polynomial approximations of the solution, which may be all that we really need. The first example (Example 3) deals with a first order linear differential equation that could be solved with the methods of Section 6.11. The example shows how, not knowing this, we can solve the equation with power series. The second example (Example 4) deals with an equation that cannot be solved by previous methods.

**EXAMPLE 3** Solve the initial value problem

$$y' - y = x, \quad y(0) = 1.$$

**Solution** We assume that there is a solution of the form

$$y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_{n-1}x^{n-1} + a_nx^n + \cdots \quad (3)$$

Our goal is to find values for the coefficients  $a_k$  that make the series and its first derivative

$$y' = a_1 + 2a_2x + 3a_3x^2 + \cdots + na_nx^{n-1} + \cdots \quad (4)$$

satisfy the given differential equation and initial condition. The series  $y' - y$  is the difference of the series in Eqs. (3) and (4):

$$\begin{aligned} y' - y &= (a_1 - a_0) + (2a_2 - a_1)x + (3a_3 - a_2)x^2 + \cdots \\ &\quad + (na_n - a_{n-1})x^{n-1} + \cdots \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

If  $y$  is to satisfy the equation  $y' - y = x$ , the series in (5) must equal  $x$ . Since power series representations are unique, as you saw if you did Exercise 45 in Section 8.8, the coefficients in Eq. (5) must satisfy the equations

$$\begin{array}{ll} a_1 - a_0 = 0 & \text{Constant terms} \\ 2a_2 - a_1 = 1 & \text{Coefficients of } x \\ 3a_3 - a_2 = 0 & \text{Coefficients of } x^2 \\ \vdots & \vdots \\ na_n - a_{n-1} = 0 & \text{Coefficients of } x^{n-1} \\ \vdots & \vdots \end{array}$$

We can also see from Eq. (3) that  $y = a_0$  when  $x = 0$ , so that  $a_0 = 1$  (this being the initial condition). Putting it all together, we have

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 &= 1, & a_1 &= a_0 = 1, & a_2 &= \frac{1 + a_1}{2} = \frac{1 + 1}{2} = \frac{2}{2}, \\ a_3 &= \frac{a_2}{3} = \frac{2}{3 \cdot 2} = \frac{2}{3!}, & \cdots, & & a_n &= \frac{a_{n-1}}{n} = \frac{2}{n!}, \quad \cdots \end{aligned}$$

Substituting these coefficient values into the equation for  $y$  (Eq. 3) gives

$$\begin{aligned} y &= 1 + x + 2 \cdot \frac{x^2}{2!} + 2 \cdot \frac{x^3}{3!} + \cdots + 2 \cdot \frac{x^n}{n!} + \cdots \\ &= 1 + x + 2 \underbrace{\left( \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^3}{3!} + \cdots + \frac{x^n}{n!} + \cdots \right)}_{\text{the Maclaurin series for } e^x - 1 - x} \\ &= 1 + x + 2(e^x - 1 - x) = 2e^x - 1 - x. \end{aligned}$$

The solution of the initial value problem is  $y = 2e^x - 1 - x$ .

As a check, we see that

$$y(0) = 2e^0 - 1 - 0 = 2 - 1 = 1$$

and

$$y' - y = (2e^x - 1) - (2e^x - 1 - x) = x. \quad \square$$

**EXAMPLE 4** Find a power series solution for

$$y'' + x^2y = 0. \quad (6)$$

**Solution** We assume that there is a solution of the form

$$y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots, \quad (7)$$

and find what the coefficients  $a_k$  have to be to make the series and its second derivative

$$y'' = 2a_2 + 3 \cdot 2a_3x + \cdots + n(n-1)a_nx^{n-2} + \cdots \quad (8)$$

satisfy Eq. (6). The series for  $x^2y$  is  $x^2$  times the right-hand side of Eq. (7):

$$x^2y = a_0x^2 + a_1x^3 + a_2x^4 + \cdots + a_nx^{n+2} + \cdots. \quad (9)$$

The series for  $y'' + x^2y$  is the sum of the series in Eqs. (8) and (9):

$$y'' + x^2y = 2a_2 + 6a_3x + (12a_4 + a_0)x^2 + (20a_5 + a_1)x^3 \\ + \cdots + (n(n-1)a_n + a_{n-4})x^{n-2} + \cdots. \quad (10)$$

Notice that the coefficient of  $x^{n-2}$  in Eq. (9) is  $a_{n-4}$ . If  $y$  and its second derivative  $y''$  are to satisfy Eq. (6), the coefficients of the individual powers of  $x$  on the right-hand side of Eq. (10) must all be zero:

$$2a_2 = 0, \quad 6a_3 = 0, \quad 12a_4 + a_0 = 0, \quad 20a_5 + a_1 = 0, \quad (11)$$

and for all  $n \geq 4$ ,

$$n(n-1)a_n + a_{n-4} = 0. \quad (12)$$

We can see from Eq. (7) that

$$a_0 = y(0), \quad a_1 = y'(0).$$

In other words, the first two coefficients of the series are the values of  $y$  and  $y'$  at  $x = 0$ . The equations in (11) and the recursion formula in (12) enable us to evaluate all the other coefficients in terms of  $a_0$  and  $a_1$ .

The first two of Eqs. (11) give

$$a_2 = 0, \quad a_3 = 0.$$

Equation (12) shows that if  $a_{n-4} = 0$ , then  $a_n = 0$ ; so we conclude that

$$a_6 = 0, \quad a_7 = 0, \quad a_{10} = 0, \quad a_{11} = 0,$$

and whenever  $n = 4k + 2$  or  $4k + 3$ ,  $a_n$  is zero. For the other coefficients we have

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-4}}{n(n-1)}$$

so that

$$a_4 = \frac{-a_0}{4 \cdot 3}, \quad a_8 = \frac{-a_4}{8 \cdot 7} = \frac{a_0}{3 \cdot 4 \cdot 7 \cdot 8} \\ a_{12} = \frac{-a_8}{11 \cdot 12} = \frac{-a_0}{3 \cdot 4 \cdot 7 \cdot 8 \cdot 11 \cdot 12}$$

and

$$a_5 = \frac{-a_1}{5 \cdot 4}, \quad a_9 = \frac{-a_5}{9 \cdot 8} = \frac{a_1}{4 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 \cdot 9}$$

$$a_{13} = \frac{-a_9}{12 \cdot 13} = \frac{-a_1}{4 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 \cdot 9 \cdot 12 \cdot 13}.$$

The answer is best expressed as the sum of two separate series—one multiplied by  $a_0$ , the other by  $a_1$ :

$$y = a_0 \left( 1 - \frac{x^4}{3 \cdot 4} + \frac{x^8}{3 \cdot 4 \cdot 7 \cdot 8} - \frac{x^{12}}{3 \cdot 4 \cdot 7 \cdot 8 \cdot 11 \cdot 12} + \cdots \right)$$

$$+ a_1 \left( x - \frac{x^5}{4 \cdot 5} + \frac{x^9}{4 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 \cdot 9} - \frac{x^{13}}{4 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 \cdot 9 \cdot 12 \cdot 13} + \cdots \right).$$

Both series converge absolutely for all  $x$ , as is readily seen by the ratio test.  $\square$

### Evaluating Nonelementary Integrals

Maclaurin series can be used to express nonelementary integrals in terms of series.

---

Integrals like  $\int \sin x^2 dx$  arise in the study of the diffraction of light.

---

**EXAMPLE 5** Express  $\int \sin x^2 dx$  as a power series.

**Solution** From the series for  $\sin x$  we obtain

$$\sin x^2 = x^2 - \frac{x^6}{3!} + \frac{x^{10}}{5!} - \frac{x^{14}}{7!} + \frac{x^{18}}{9!} - \cdots.$$

Therefore,

$$\int \sin x^2 dx = C + \frac{x^3}{3} - \frac{x^7}{7 \cdot 3!} + \frac{x^{11}}{11 \cdot 5!} - \frac{x^{15}}{15 \cdot 7!} + \frac{x^{19}}{19 \cdot 9!} - \cdots. \quad \square$$

**EXAMPLE 6** Estimate  $\int_0^1 \sin x^2 dx$  with an error of less than 0.001.

**Solution** From the indefinite integral in Example 5,

$$\int_0^1 \sin x^2 dx = \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{7 \cdot 3!} + \frac{1}{11 \cdot 5!} - \frac{1}{15 \cdot 7!} + \frac{1}{19 \cdot 9!} - \cdots.$$

The series alternates, and we find by experiment that

$$\frac{1}{11 \cdot 5!} \approx 0.00076$$

is the first term to be numerically less than 0.001. The sum of the preceding two terms gives

$$\int_0^1 \sin x^2 dx \approx \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{42} \approx 0.310.$$

With two more terms we could estimate

$$\int_0^1 \sin x^2 dx \approx 0.310268$$

with an error of less than  $10^{-6}$ . With only one term beyond that we have

$$\int_0^1 \sin x^2 dx \approx \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{42} + \frac{1}{1320} - \frac{1}{75600} + \frac{1}{6894720} \approx 0.310268303,$$

with an error of about  $1.08 \times 10^{-9}$ . To guarantee this accuracy with the error formula for the trapezoidal rule would require using about 8,000 subintervals.  $\square$

## Arctangents

In Section 8.8, Example 5, we found a series for  $\tan^{-1} x$  by differentiating to get

$$\frac{d}{dx} \tan^{-1} x = \frac{1}{1+x^2} = 1 - x^2 + x^4 - x^6 + \cdots$$

and integrating to get

$$\tan^{-1} x = x - \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} - \frac{x^7}{7} + \cdots.$$

However, we did not prove the term-by-term integration theorem on which this conclusion depended. We now derive the series again by integrating both sides of the finite formula

$$\frac{1}{1+t^2} = 1 - t^2 + t^4 - t^6 + \cdots + (-1)^n t^{2n} + \frac{(-1)^{n+1} t^{2n+2}}{1+t^2}, \quad (13)$$

in which the last term comes from adding the remaining terms as a geometric series with first term  $a = (-1)^{n+1} t^{2n+2}$  and ratio  $r = -t^2$ . Integrating both sides of Eq. (13) from  $t = 0$  to  $t = x$  gives

$$\tan^{-1} x = x - \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} - \frac{x^7}{7} + \cdots + (-1)^n \frac{x^{2n+1}}{2n+1} + R(n, x),$$

where

$$R(n, x) = \int_0^x \frac{(-1)^{n+1} t^{2n+2}}{1+t^2} dt.$$

The denominator of the integrand is greater than or equal to 1; hence

$$|R(n, x)| \leq \int_0^{|x|} t^{2n+2} dt = \frac{|x|^{2n+3}}{2n+3}.$$

If  $|x| \leq 1$ , the right side of this inequality approaches zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Therefore  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} R(n, x) = 0$  if  $|x| \leq 1$  and

$$\tan^{-1} x = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n+1}}{2n+1}, \quad |x| \leq 1.$$

---

We take this route instead of finding the Maclaurin series directly because the formulas for the higher order derivatives of  $\tan^{-1} x$  are unmanageable.

---

$$\tan^{-1} x = x - \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} - \frac{x^7}{7} + \cdots, \quad |x| \leq 1 \quad (14)$$

When we put  $x = 1$  in Eq. (14), we get **Leibniz's formula**:

$$\frac{\pi}{4} = 1 - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{9} - \cdots + \frac{(-1)^n}{2n+1} + \cdots.$$

This series converges too slowly to be a useful source of decimal approximations

of  $\pi$ . It is better to use a formula like

$$\pi = 48 \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{18} + 32 \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{57} - 20 \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{239},$$

which uses values of  $x$  closer to zero.

## Evaluating Indeterminate Forms

We can sometimes evaluate indeterminate forms by expressing the functions involved as Taylor series.

**EXAMPLE 7** Evaluate  $\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \frac{\ln x}{x - 1}$ .

**Solution** We represent  $\ln x$  as a Taylor series in powers of  $x - 1$ . This can be accomplished by calculating the Taylor series generated by  $\ln x$  at  $x = 1$  directly or by replacing  $x$  by  $x - 1$  in the series for  $\ln x$  in Section 8.8, Example 6. Either way, we obtain

$$\ln x = (x - 1) - \frac{1}{2}(x - 1)^2 + \cdots,$$

from which we find that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \frac{\ln x}{x - 1} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{2}(x - 1) + \cdots \right) = 1. \quad \square$$

**EXAMPLE 8** Evaluate  $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{\sin x - \tan x}{x^3}$ .

**Solution** The Maclaurin series for  $\sin x$  and  $\tan x$ , to terms in  $x^5$ , are

$$\sin x = x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \cdots, \quad \tan x = x + \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{2x^5}{15} + \cdots.$$

Hence,

$$\sin x - \tan x = -\frac{x^3}{2} - \frac{x^5}{8} - \cdots = x^3 \left( -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{x^2}{8} - \cdots \right)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{\sin x - \tan x}{x^3} &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \left( -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{x^2}{8} - \cdots \right) \\ &= -\frac{1}{2}. \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

If we apply series to calculate  $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} ((1/\sin x) - (1/x))$ , we not only find the limit successfully but also discover an approximation formula for  $\csc x$ .

**EXAMPLE 9** Find  $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \left( \frac{1}{\sin x} - \frac{1}{x} \right)$ .

**Solution**

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\sin x} - \frac{1}{x} &= \frac{x - \sin x}{x \sin x} = \frac{x - \left(x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \cdots\right)}{x \cdot \left(x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \cdots\right)} \\ &= \frac{x^3 \left(\frac{1}{3!} - \frac{x^2}{5!} + \cdots\right)}{x^2 \left(1 - \frac{x^2}{3!} + \cdots\right)} = x \frac{\frac{1}{3!} - \frac{x^2}{5!} + \cdots}{1 - \frac{x^2}{3!} + \cdots}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \left( \frac{1}{\sin x} - \frac{1}{x} \right) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \left( x \frac{\frac{1}{3!} - \frac{x^2}{5!} + \cdots}{1 - \frac{x^2}{3!} + \cdots} \right) = 0.$$

From the quotient on the right, we can see that if  $|x|$  is small, then

$$\frac{1}{\sin x} - \frac{1}{x} \approx x \cdot \frac{1}{3!} = \frac{x}{6} \quad \text{or} \quad \csc x \approx \frac{1}{x} + \frac{x}{6}. \quad \square$$

**Frequently Used Maclaurin Series**

$$\frac{1}{1-x} = 1 + x + x^2 + \cdots + x^n + \cdots = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^n, \quad |x| < 1$$

$$\frac{1}{1+x} = 1 - x + x^2 - \cdots + (-x)^n + \cdots = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n x^n, \quad |x| < 1$$

$$e^x = 1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \cdots + \frac{x^n}{n!} + \cdots = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}, \quad |x| < \infty$$

$$\sin x = x - \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} - \cdots + (-1)^n \frac{x^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!} + \cdots = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}, \quad |x| < \infty$$

$$\cos x = 1 - \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^4}{4!} - \cdots + (-1)^n \frac{x^{2n}}{(2n)!} + \cdots = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{(2n)!}, \quad |x| < \infty$$

$$\ln(1+x) = x - \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^3}{3} - \cdots + (-1)^{n-1} \frac{x^n}{n} + \cdots = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1} x^n}{n}, \quad -1 < x \leq 1$$

$$\ln \frac{1+x}{1-x} = 2 \tanh^{-1} x = 2 \left( x + \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} + \cdots + \frac{x^{2n+1}}{2n+1} + \cdots \right) = 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{2n+1}}{2n+1}, \quad |x| < 1$$

$$\tan^{-1} x = x - \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} - \cdots + (-1)^n \frac{x^{2n+1}}{2n+1} + \cdots = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n+1}}{2n+1}, \quad |x| \leq 1$$

(Continued)

**Binomial Series**

$$(1+x)^m = 1 + mx + \frac{m(m-1)x^2}{2!} + \frac{m(m-1)(m-2)x^3}{3!} + \cdots + \frac{m(m-1)(m-2)\cdots(m-k+1)x^k}{k!} + \cdots$$

$$= 1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \binom{m}{k} x^k, \quad |x| < 1,$$

where

$$\binom{m}{1} = m, \quad \binom{m}{2} = \frac{m(m-1)}{2!}, \quad \binom{m}{k} = \frac{m(m-1)\cdots(m-k+1)}{k!} \quad \text{for } k \geq 3.$$

**Note:** To write the binomial series compactly, it is customary to define  $\binom{m}{0}$  to be 1 and to take  $x^0 = 1$  (even in the usually excluded case where  $x = 0$ ), yielding  $(1+x)^m = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \binom{m}{k} x^k$ . If  $m$  is a *positive integer*, the series terminates at  $x^m$  and the result converges for all  $x$ .

**Exercises 8.11****Binomial Series**

Find the first four terms of the binomial series for the functions in Exercises 1–10.

1.  $(1+x)^{1/2}$
2.  $(1+x)^{1/3}$
3.  $(1-x)^{-1/2}$
4.  $(1-2x)^{1/2}$
5.  $\left(1+\frac{x}{2}\right)^{-2}$
6.  $\left(1-\frac{x}{2}\right)^{-2}$
7.  $(1+x^3)^{-1/2}$
8.  $(1+x^2)^{-1/3}$
9.  $\left(1+\frac{1}{x}\right)^{1/2}$
10.  $\left(1-\frac{2}{x}\right)^{1/3}$

Find the binomial series for the functions in Exercises 11–14.

11.  $(1+x)^4$
12.  $(1+x^2)^3$
13.  $(1-2x)^3$
14.  $\left(1-\frac{x}{2}\right)^4$

**Initial Value Problems**

Find series solutions for the initial value problems in Exercises 15–32.

15.  $y' + y = 0$ ,  $y(0) = 1$
16.  $y' - 2y = 0$ ,  $y(0) = 1$
17.  $y' - y = 1$ ,  $y(0) = 0$
18.  $y' + y = 1$ ,  $y(0) = 2$
19.  $y' - y = x$ ,  $y(0) = 0$
20.  $y' + y = 2x$ ,  $y(0) = -1$
21.  $y' - xy = 0$ ,  $y(0) = 1$
22.  $y' - x^2y = 0$ ,  $y(0) = 1$
23.  $(1-x)y' - y = 0$ ,  $y(0) = 2$
24.  $(1+x^2)y' + 2xy = 0$ ,  $y(0) = 3$
25.  $y'' - y = 0$ ,  $y'(0) = 1$  and  $y(0) = 0$
26.  $y'' + y = 0$ ,  $y'(0) = 0$  and  $y(0) = 1$

27.  $y'' + y = x$ ,  $y'(0) = 1$  and  $y(0) = 2$
28.  $y'' - y = x$ ,  $y'(0) = 2$  and  $y(0) = -1$
29.  $y'' - y = -x$ ,  $y'(2) = -2$  and  $y(2) = 0$
30.  $y'' - x^2y = 0$ ,  $y'(0) = b$  and  $y(0) = a$
31.  $y'' + x^2y = x$ ,  $y'(0) = b$  and  $y(0) = a$
32.  $y'' - 2y' + y = 0$ ,  $y'(0) = 1$  and  $y(0) = 0$

**Approximations and Nonelementary Integrals**

 **CALCULATOR** In Exercises 33–36, use series to estimate the integrals' values with an error of magnitude less than  $10^{-3}$ . (The answer section gives the integrals' values rounded to 5 decimal places.)

33.  $\int_0^{0.2} \sin x^2 dx$
34.  $\int_0^{0.2} \frac{e^{-x} - 1}{x} dx$
35.  $\int_0^{0.1} \frac{1}{\sqrt{1+x^4}} dx$
36.  $\int_0^{0.25} \sqrt[3]{1+x^2} dx$

 **CALCULATOR** Use series to approximate the values of the integrals in Exercises 37–40 with an error of magnitude less than  $10^{-8}$ . (The answer section gives the integrals' values rounded to 10 decimal places.)

37.  $\int_0^{0.1} \frac{\sin x}{x} dx$
38.  $\int_0^{0.1} e^{-x^2} dx$
39.  $\int_0^{0.1} \sqrt{1+x^4} dx$
40.  $\int_0^1 \frac{1 - \cos x}{x^2} dx$

41. Estimate the error if  $\cos t^2$  is approximated by  $1 - \frac{t^4}{2} + \frac{t^8}{4!}$  in the integral  $\int_0^1 \cos t^2 dt$ .

42. Estimate the error if  $\cos \sqrt{t}$  is approximated by  $1 - \frac{t}{2} + \frac{t^2}{4!} - \frac{t^3}{6!}$  in the integral  $\int_0^1 \cos \sqrt{t} dt$ .

In Exercises 43–46, find a polynomial that will approximate  $F(x)$  throughout the given interval with an error of magnitude less than  $10^{-3}$ .

43.  $F(x) = \int_0^x \sin t^2 dt, [0, 1]$

44.  $F(x) = \int_0^x t^2 e^{-t^2} dt, [0, 1]$

45.  $F(x) = \int_0^x \tan^{-1} t dt, \text{ a) } [0, 0.5] \text{ b) } [0, 1]$

46.  $F(x) = \int_0^x \frac{\ln(1+t)}{t} dt, \text{ a) } [0, 0.5] \text{ b) } [0, 1]$

## Indeterminate Forms

Use series to evaluate the limits in Exercises 47–56.

47.  $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{e^x - (1+x)}{x^2}$

48.  $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{e^x - e^{-x}}{x}$

49.  $\lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{1 - \cos t - (t^2/2)}{t^4}$

50.  $\lim_{\theta \rightarrow 0} \frac{\sin \theta - \theta + (\theta^3/6)}{\theta^5}$

51.  $\lim_{y \rightarrow 0} \frac{y - \tan^{-1} y}{y^3}$

52.  $\lim_{y \rightarrow 0} \frac{\tan^{-1} y - \sin y}{y^3 \cos y}$

53.  $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} x^2(e^{-1/x^2} - 1)$

54.  $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} (x+1) \sin \frac{1}{x+1}$

55.  $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{\ln(1+x^2)}{1 - \cos x}$

56.  $\lim_{x \rightarrow 2} \frac{x^2 - 4}{\ln(x-1)}$

## Theory and Examples

57. Replace  $x$  by  $-x$  in the Maclaurin series for  $\ln(1+x)$  to obtain a series for  $\ln(1-x)$ . Then subtract this from the Maclaurin series for  $\ln(1+x)$  to show that for  $|x| < 1$ ,

$$\ln \frac{1+x}{1-x} = 2 \left( x + \frac{x^3}{3} + \frac{x^5}{5} + \dots \right).$$

58. How many terms of the Maclaurin series for  $\ln(1+x)$  should you add to be sure of calculating  $\ln(1.1)$  with an error of magnitude less than  $10^{-8}$ ? Give reasons for your answer.
59. According to the Alternating Series Estimation Theorem, how many terms of the Maclaurin series for  $\tan^{-1} 1$  would you have to add to be sure of finding  $\pi/4$  with an error of magnitude less than  $10^{-3}$ ? Give reasons for your answer.

60. Show that the Maclaurin series for  $f(x) = \tan^{-1} x$  diverges for  $|x| > 1$ .

61. **CALCULATOR** About how many terms of the Maclaurin series for  $\tan^{-1} x$  would you have to use to evaluate each term on the right-hand side of the equation

$$\pi = 48 \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{18} + 32 \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{57} - 20 \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{239}$$

with an error of magnitude less than  $10^{-6}$ ? In contrast, the convergence of  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n^2)$  to  $\pi^2/6$  is so slow that even 50 terms will not yield two-place accuracy.

62. Integrate the first three nonzero terms of the Maclaurin series for  $\tan t$  from 0 to  $x$  to obtain the first three nonzero terms of the Maclaurin series for  $\ln \sec x$ .

63. a) Use the binomial series and the fact that

$$\frac{d}{dx} \sin^{-1} x = (1-x^2)^{-1/2}$$

to generate the first four nonzero terms of the Maclaurin series for  $\sin^{-1} x$ . What is the radius of convergence?

- b) Use your result in (a) to find the first five nonzero terms of the Maclaurin series for  $\cos^{-1} x$ .

64. a) Find the first four nonzero terms of the Maclaurin series for

$$\sinh^{-1} x = \int_0^x \frac{dt}{\sqrt{1+t^2}}.$$

- b) **CALCULATOR** Use the first *three* terms of the series in (a) to estimate  $\sinh^{-1} 0.25$ . Give an upper bound for the magnitude of the estimation error.

65. Obtain the Maclaurin series for  $1/(1+x)^2$  from the series for  $-1/(1+x)$ .

66. Use the Maclaurin series for  $1/(1-x^2)$  to obtain a series for  $2x/(1-x^2)^2$ .

67. **CAS** The English mathematician Wallis discovered the formula

$$\frac{\pi}{4} = \frac{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdot 6 \cdot 8 \cdot \dots}{3 \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdot 5 \cdot 7 \cdot 7 \cdot \dots}.$$

Find  $\pi$  to 2 decimal places with this formula.

68. **CALCULATOR** Construct a table of natural logarithms  $\ln n$  for  $n = 1, 2, 3, \dots, 10$  by using the formula in Exercise 57, but taking advantage of the relationships  $\ln 4 = 2 \ln 2$ ,  $\ln 6 = \ln 2 + \ln 3$ ,  $\ln 8 = 3 \ln 2$ ,  $\ln 9 = 2 \ln 3$ , and  $\ln 10 = \ln 2 + \ln 5$  to reduce the job to the calculation of relatively few logarithms by series. Start by using the following values for  $x$  in Exercise 57:

$$\frac{1}{3}, \frac{1}{5}, \frac{1}{9}, \frac{1}{13}.$$

69. Integrate the binomial series for  $(1-x^2)^{-1/2}$  to show that for  $|x| < 1$ ,

$$\sin^{-1} x = x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdot \dots \cdot (2n-1)}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdot \dots \cdot (2n)} \frac{x^{2n+1}}{2n+1}.$$

70. Series for  $\tan^{-1} x$  for  $|x| > 1$ . Derive the series

$$\tan^{-1} x = \frac{\pi}{2} - \frac{1}{x} + \frac{1}{3x^3} - \frac{1}{5x^5} + \dots, \quad x > 1$$

$$\tan^{-1} x = -\frac{\pi}{2} - \frac{1}{x} + \frac{1}{3x^3} - \frac{1}{5x^5} + \dots, \quad x < -1,$$

by integrating the series

$$\frac{1}{1+t^2} = \frac{1}{t^2} \cdot \frac{1}{1+(1/t^2)} = \frac{1}{t^2} - \frac{1}{t^4} + \frac{1}{t^6} - \frac{1}{t^8} + \dots$$

in the first case from  $x$  to  $\infty$  and in the second case from  $-\infty$  to  $x$ .

71. The value of  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \tan^{-1}(2/n^2)$

- a) Use the formula for the tangent of the difference of two angles to show that

$$\tan(\tan^{-1}(n+1) - \tan^{-1}(n-1)) = \frac{2}{n^2}$$

## CHAPTER 8 QUESTIONS TO GUIDE YOUR REVIEW

- What is an infinite sequence? What does it mean for such a sequence to converge? to diverge? Give examples.
- What uses can be found for subsequences? Give examples.
- What is a nondecreasing sequence? Under what circumstances does such a sequence have a limit? Give examples.
- What theorems are available for calculating limits of sequences? Give examples.
- What theorem sometimes enables us to use l'Hôpital's rule to calculate the limit of a sequence? Give an example.
- What six sequence limits are likely to arise when you work with sequences and series?
- What is Picard's method for solving the equation  $f(x) = 0$ ? Give an example.
- What is an infinite series? What does it mean for such a series to converge? to diverge? Give examples.
- What is a geometric series? When does such a series converge? diverge? When it does converge, what is its sum? Give examples.
- Besides geometric series, what other convergent and divergent series do you know?
- What is the  $n$ th-Term Test for Divergence? What is the idea behind the test?
- What can be said about term-by-term sums and differences of convergent series? about constant multiples of convergent and divergent series?
- What happens if you add a finite number of terms to a convergent series? a divergent series? What happens if you delete a finite number of terms from a convergent series? a divergent series?
- How do you reindex a series? Why might you want to do this?
- Under what circumstances will an infinite series of nonnegative terms converge? diverge? Why study series of nonnegative terms?
- What is the Integral Test? What is the reasoning behind it? Give an example of its use.
- When do  $p$ -series converge? diverge? How do you know? Give examples of convergent and divergent  $p$ -series.
- What are the Direct Comparison Test and the Limit Comparison Test? What is the reasoning behind these tests? Give examples of their use.
- What are the Ratio and Root Tests? Do they always give you the information you need to determine convergence or divergence? Give examples.
- What is an alternating series? What theorem is available for determining the convergence of such a series?
- How can you estimate the error involved in approximating the sum of an alternating series with one of the series' partial sums? What is the reasoning behind the estimate?
- What is absolute convergence? conditional convergence? How are the two related?
- What do you know about rearranging the terms of an absolutely convergent series? of a conditionally convergent series? Give examples.
- What is a power series? How do you test a power series for convergence? What are the possible outcomes?
- What are the basic facts about
  - term-by-term differentiation of power series?
  - term-by-term integration of power series?
  - multiplication of power series?
 Give examples.
- What is the Taylor series generated by a function  $f(x)$  at a point  $x = a$ ? What information do you need about  $f$  to construct the series? Give an example.
- What is a Maclaurin series?
- Does a Taylor series always converge to its generating function? Explain.

29. What are Taylor polynomials? Of what use are they?
30. What is Taylor's formula? What does it say about the errors involved in using Taylor polynomials to approximate functions? In particular, what does Taylor's formula say about the error in a linearization? a quadratic approximation?
31. What is the binomial series? On what interval does it converge? How is it used?
32. How can you sometimes use power series to solve initial value problems?
33. How can you sometimes use power series to estimate the values of nonelementary definite integrals?
34. What are the Maclaurin series for  $1/(1-x)$ ,  $1/(1+x)$ ,  $e^x$ ,  $\sin x$ ,  $\cos x$ ,  $\ln(1+x)$ ,  $\ln[(1+x)/(1-x)]$ , and  $\tan^{-1}x$ ? How do you estimate the errors involved in replacing these series with their partial sums?

## CHAPTER 8 PRACTICE EXERCISES

### Convergent or Divergent Sequences

Which of the sequences whose  $n$ th terms appear in Exercises 1–18 converge, and which diverge? Find the limit of each convergent sequence.

1.  $a_n = 1 + \frac{(-1)^n}{n}$
2.  $a_n = \frac{1 - (-1)^n}{\sqrt{n}}$
3.  $a_n = \frac{1 - 2^n}{2^n}$
4.  $a_n = 1 + (0.9)^n$
5.  $a_n = \sin \frac{n\pi}{2}$
6.  $a_n = \sin n\pi$
7.  $a_n = \frac{\ln(n^2)}{n}$
8.  $a_n = \frac{\ln(2n+1)}{n}$
9.  $a_n = \frac{n + \ln n}{n}$
10.  $a_n = \frac{\ln(2n^3 + 1)}{n}$
11.  $a_n = \left(\frac{n-5}{n}\right)^n$
12.  $a_n = \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right)^{-n}$
13.  $a_n = \sqrt[n]{\frac{3^n}{n}}$
14.  $a_n = \left(\frac{3}{n}\right)^{1/n}$
15.  $a_n = n(2^{1/n} - 1)$
16.  $a_n = \sqrt[n]{2n+1}$
17.  $a_n = \frac{(n+1)!}{n!}$
18.  $a_n = \frac{(-4)^n}{n!}$

### Convergent Series

Find the sums of the series in Exercises 19–24.

19.  $\sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2n-3)(2n-1)}$
20.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{-2}{n(n+1)}$
21.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{9}{(3n-1)(3n+2)}$
22.  $\sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \frac{-8}{(4n-3)(4n+1)}$
23.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-n}$
24.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{3}{4^n}$

### Convergent or Divergent Series

Which of the series in Exercises 25–40 converge absolutely, which converge conditionally, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

25.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}$
26.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{-5}{n}$
27.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{\sqrt{n}}$
28.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2n^3}$
29.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{\ln(n+1)}$
30.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(\ln n)^2}$
31.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\ln n}{n^3}$
32.  $\sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \frac{\ln n}{\ln(\ln n)}$
33.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n\sqrt{n^2+1}}$
34.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n 3n^2}{n^3+1}$
35.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n+1}{n!}$
36.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n(n^2+1)}{2n^2+n-1}$
37.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-3)^n}{n!}$
38.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^n 3^n}{n^n}$
39.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n(n+1)(n+2)}}$
40.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n\sqrt{n^2-1}}$

### Power Series

In Exercises 41–50, (a) find the series' radius and interval of convergence. Then identify the values of  $x$  for which the series converges (b) absolutely and (c) conditionally.

41.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(x+4)^n}{n 3^n}$
42.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(x-1)^{2n-2}}{(2n-1)!}$
43.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}(3x-1)^n}{n^2}$
44.  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(n+1)(2x+1)^n}{(2n+1)2^n}$
45.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n^n}$
46.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{\sqrt{n}}$

47. 
$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(n+1)x^{2n-1}}{3^n}$$

48. 
$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n(x-1)^{2n+1}}{2n+1}$$

49. 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (\operatorname{csch} n) x^n$$

50. 
$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (\operatorname{coth} n) x^n$$

### Maclaurin Series

Each of the series in Exercises 51–56 is the value of the Maclaurin series of a function  $f(x)$  at a particular point. What function and what point? What is the sum of the series?

51. 
$$1 - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{16} - \cdots + (-1)^n \frac{1}{4^n} + \cdots$$

52. 
$$\frac{2}{3} - \frac{4}{18} + \frac{8}{81} - \cdots + (-1)^{n-1} \frac{2^n}{n3^n} + \cdots$$

53. 
$$\pi - \frac{\pi^3}{3!} + \frac{\pi^5}{5!} - \cdots + (-1)^n \frac{\pi^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!} + \cdots$$

54. 
$$1 - \frac{\pi^2}{9 \cdot 2!} + \frac{\pi^4}{81 \cdot 4!} - \cdots + (-1)^n \frac{\pi^{2n}}{3^{2n}(2n)!} + \cdots$$

55. 
$$1 + \ln 2 + \frac{(\ln 2)^2}{2!} + \cdots + \frac{(\ln 2)^n}{n!} + \cdots$$

56. 
$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} - \frac{1}{9\sqrt{3}} + \frac{1}{45\sqrt{3}} - \cdots + (-1)^{n-1} \frac{1}{(2n-1)(\sqrt{3})^{2n-1}} + \cdots$$

Find Maclaurin series for the functions in Exercises 57–64.

57. 
$$\frac{1}{1-2x}$$

58. 
$$\frac{1}{1+x^3}$$

59. 
$$\sin \pi x$$

60. 
$$\sin \frac{2x}{3}$$

61. 
$$\cos(x^{5/2})$$

62. 
$$\cos \sqrt{5x}$$

63. 
$$e^{(\pi x/2)}$$

64. 
$$e^{-x^2}$$

### Taylor Series

In Exercises 65–68, find the first four nonzero terms of the Taylor series generated by  $f$  at  $x = a$ .

65. 
$$f(x) = \sqrt{3+x^2} \quad \text{at } x = -1$$

66. 
$$f(x) = 1/(1-x) \quad \text{at } x = 2$$

67. 
$$f(x) = 1/(x+1) \quad \text{at } x = 3$$

68. 
$$f(x) = 1/x \quad \text{at } x = a > 0$$

### Initial Value Problems

Use power series to solve the initial value problems in Exercises 69–76.

69. 
$$y' + y = 0, \quad y(0) = -1$$

70. 
$$y' - y = 0, \quad y(0) = -3$$

71. 
$$y' + 2y = 0, \quad y(0) = 3$$

72. 
$$y' + y = 1, \quad y(0) = 0$$

73. 
$$y' - y = 3x, \quad y(0) = -1$$

74. 
$$y' + y = x, \quad y(0) = 0$$

75. 
$$y' - y = x, \quad y(0) = 1$$

76. 
$$y' - y = -x, \quad y(0) = 2$$

### Nonelementary Integrals

Use series to approximate the values of the integrals in Exercises 77–80 with an error of magnitude less than  $10^{-8}$ . (The answer section gives the integrals' values rounded to 10 decimal places.)

77. 
$$\int_0^{1/2} e^{-x^3} dx$$

78. 
$$\int_0^1 x \sin(x^3) dx$$

79. 
$$\int_0^{1/2} \frac{\tan^{-1} x}{x} dx$$

80. 
$$\int_0^{1/64} \frac{\tan^{-1} x}{\sqrt{x}} dx$$

### Indeterminate Forms

In Exercises 81–86:

a) Use power series to evaluate the limit.

 b) **GRAPHER** Then use a grapher to support your calculation.

81. 
$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{7 \sin x}{e^{2x} - 1}$$

82. 
$$\lim_{\theta \rightarrow 0} \frac{e^{\theta} - e^{-\theta} - 2\theta}{\theta - \sin \theta}$$

83. 
$$\lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \left( \frac{1}{2 - 2 \cos t} - \frac{1}{t^2} \right)$$

84. 
$$\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{(\sin h)/h - \cos h}{h^2}$$

85. 
$$\lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{1 - \cos^2 z}{\ln(1-z) + \sin z}$$

86. 
$$\lim_{y \rightarrow 0} \frac{y^2}{\cos y - \cosh y}$$

87. Use a series representation of  $\sin 3x$  to find values of  $r$  and  $s$  for which

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \left( \frac{\sin 3x}{x^3} + \frac{r}{x^2} + s \right) = 0.$$

88. a) Show that the approximation  $\csc x \approx 1/x + x/6$  in Section 8.11, Example 9, leads to the approximation  $\sin x \approx 6x/(6+x^2)$ .

 b) **GRAPHER EXPLORATION** Compare the accuracies of the approximations  $\sin x \approx x$  and  $\sin x \approx 6x/(6+x^2)$  by comparing the graphs of  $f(x) = \sin x - x$  and  $g(x) = \sin x - (6x/(6+x^2))$ . Describe what you find.

### Theory and Examples

89. a) Show that the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sin \frac{1}{2n} - \sin \frac{1}{2n+1} \right)$$

converges.

 b) **CALCULATOR** Estimate the magnitude of the error involved in using the sum of the sines through  $n = 20$  to approximate the sum of the series. Is the approximation too large, or too small? Give reasons for your answer.

90. a) Show that the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \tan \frac{1}{2n} - \tan \frac{1}{2n+1} \right)$  converges.

 b) **CALCULATOR** Estimate the magnitude of the error in using the sum of the tangents through  $-\tan(1/41)$  to ap-

proximate the sum of the series. Is the approximation too large, or too small? Give reasons for your answer.

91. Find the radius of convergence of the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 \cdot \cdots \cdot (3n-1)}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdot \cdots \cdot (2n)} x^n.$$

92. Find the radius of convergence of the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{3 \cdot 5 \cdot 7 \cdot \cdots \cdot (2n+1)}{4 \cdot 9 \cdot 14 \cdot \cdots \cdot (5n-1)} (x-1)^n.$$

93. Find a closed-form formula for the  $n$ th partial sum of the series  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \ln(1 - (1/n^2))$  and use it to determine the convergence or divergence of the series.

94. Evaluate  $\sum_{k=2}^{\infty} (1/(k^2 - 1))$  by finding the limit as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  of the series'  $n$ th partial sum.

95. a) Find the interval of convergence of the series

$$y = 1 + \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{1}{180}x^6 + \cdots + \frac{1 \cdot 4 \cdot 7 \cdot \cdots \cdot (3n-2)}{(3n)!} x^{3n} + \cdots.$$

- b) Show that the function defined by the series satisfies a differential equation of the form

$$\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} = x^a y + b$$

and find the values of the constants  $a$  and  $b$ .

96. a) Find the Maclaurin series for the function  $x^2/(1+x)$ .  
 b) Does the series converge at  $x = 1$ ? Explain.
97. If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n$  are convergent series of nonnegative numbers, can anything be said about  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n b_n$ ? Give reasons for your answer.
98. If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n$  are divergent series of nonnegative numbers, can anything be said about  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n b_n$ ? Give reasons for your answer.
99. Prove that the sequence  $\{x_n\}$  and the series  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (x_{k+1} - x_k)$  both converge or both diverge.
100. Prove that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (a_n/(1+a_n))$  converges if  $a_n > 0$  for all  $n$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges.

101. (Continuation of Section 3.8, Exercise 25.) If you did Exercise 25 in Section 3.8, you saw that in practice Newton's method stopped too far from the root of  $f(x) = (x-1)^{40}$  to give a useful estimate of its value,  $x = 1$ . Prove that nevertheless, for any starting value  $x_0 \neq 1$ , the sequence  $x_0, x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n, \dots$  of approximations generated by Newton's method really does converge to 1.

102. a) Suppose that  $a_1, a_2, a_3, \dots, a_n$  are positive numbers satisfying the following conditions:

- i)  $a_1 \geq a_2 \geq a_3 \geq \cdots$ ;  
 ii) the series  $a_2 + a_4 + a_8 + a_{16} + \cdots$  diverges.

Show that the series

$$\frac{a_1}{1} + \frac{a_2}{2} + \frac{a_3}{3} + \cdots$$

diverges.

- b) Use the result in (a) to show that

$$1 + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n \ln n}$$

diverges.

103. Suppose you wish to obtain a quick estimate for the value of  $\int_0^1 x^2 e^x dx$ . There are several ways to do this.

- a) Use the trapezoidal rule with  $n = 2$  to estimate  $\int_0^1 x^2 e^x dx$ .  
 b) Write out the first three nonzero terms of the Maclaurin series for  $x^2 e^x$  to obtain the fourth Maclaurin polynomial  $P(x)$  for  $x^2 e^x$ . Use  $\int_0^1 P(x) dx$  to obtain another estimate for  $\int_0^1 x^2 e^x dx$ .  
 c) The second derivative of  $f(x) = x^2 e^x$  is positive for all  $x > 0$ . Explain why this enables you to conclude that the trapezoidal rule estimate obtained in (a) is too large. (Hint: What does the second derivative tell you about the graph of a function? How does this relate to the trapezoidal approximation of the area under this graph?)  
 d) All the derivatives of  $f(x) = x^2 e^x$  are positive for  $x > 0$ . Explain why this enables you to conclude that all Maclaurin polynomial approximations to  $f(x)$  for  $x$  in  $[0, 1]$  will be too small. (Hint:  $f(x) = P_n(x) + R_n(x)$ .)  
 e) Use integration by parts to evaluate  $\int_0^1 x^2 e^x dx$ .

CHAPTER

8

ADDITIONAL EXERCISES—THEORY, EXAMPLES, APPLICATIONS

Convergence or Divergence

Which of the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  defined by the formulas in Exercises 1–4 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

1.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(3n-2)^{n+(1/2)}}$
2.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(\tan^{-1} n)^2}{n^2+1}$
3.  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \tanh n$
4.  $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{\log_n(n!)}{n^3}$

Which of the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  defined by the formulas in Exercises 5–8 converge, and which diverge? Give reasons for your answers.

5.  $a_1 = 1, a_{n+1} = \frac{n(n+1)}{(n+2)(n+3)} a_n$   
 (Hint: Write out several terms, see which factors cancel, and then generalize.)
6.  $a_1 = a_2 = 7, a_{n+1} = \frac{n}{(n-1)(n+1)} a_n$  if  $n \geq 2$
7.  $a_1 = a_2 = 1, a_{n+1} = \frac{1}{1+a_n}$  if  $n \geq 2$
8.  $a_n = 1/3^n$  if  $n$  is odd,  $a_n = n/3^n$  if  $n$  is even

Choosing Centers for Taylor Series

Taylor’s formula

$$f(x) = f(a) + f'(a)(x-a) + \frac{f''(a)}{2!}(x-a)^2 + \dots + \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(x-a)^n + \frac{f^{(n+1)}(c)}{(n+1)!}(x-a)^{n+1}$$

expresses the value of  $f$  at  $x$  in terms of the values of  $f$  and its derivatives at  $x = a$ . In numerical computations, we therefore need  $f$  to be a point where we know the values of  $f$  and its derivatives. We also need  $a$  to be close enough to the values of  $f$  we are interested in to make  $(x-a)^{n+1}$  so small we can neglect the remainder.

In Exercises 9–14, what Taylor series would you choose to represent the function near the given value of  $x$ ? (There may be more than one good answer.) Write out the first four nonzero terms of the series you choose.

9.  $\cos x$  near  $x = 1$
10.  $\sin x$  near  $x = 6.3$
11.  $e^x$  near  $x = 0.4$
12.  $\ln x$  near  $x = 1.3$
13.  $\cos x$  near  $x = 69$
14.  $\tan^{-1} x$  near  $x = 2$

Theory and Examples

15. Let  $a$  and  $b$  be constants with  $0 < a < b$ . Does the sequence  $\{(a^n + b^n)^{1/n}\}$  converge? If it does converge, what is the limit?
16. Find the sum of the infinite series

$$1 + \frac{2}{10} + \frac{3}{10^2} + \frac{7}{10^3} + \frac{2}{10^4} + \frac{3}{10^5} + \frac{7}{10^6} + \frac{2}{10^7} + \frac{3}{10^8} + \frac{7}{10^9} + \dots$$

17. Evaluate

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \int_n^{n+1} \frac{1}{1+x^2} dx.$$

18. Find all values of  $x$  for which

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{nx^n}{(n+1)(2x+1)^n}$$

converges absolutely.

19. *Generalizing Euler’s constant.* Figure 8.21 shows the graph of a positive twice-differentiable decreasing function  $f$  whose second derivative is positive on  $(0, \infty)$ . For each  $n$ , the number  $A_n$  is the area of the lunar region between the curve and the line segment joining the points  $(n, f(n))$  and  $(n+1, f(n+1))$ .

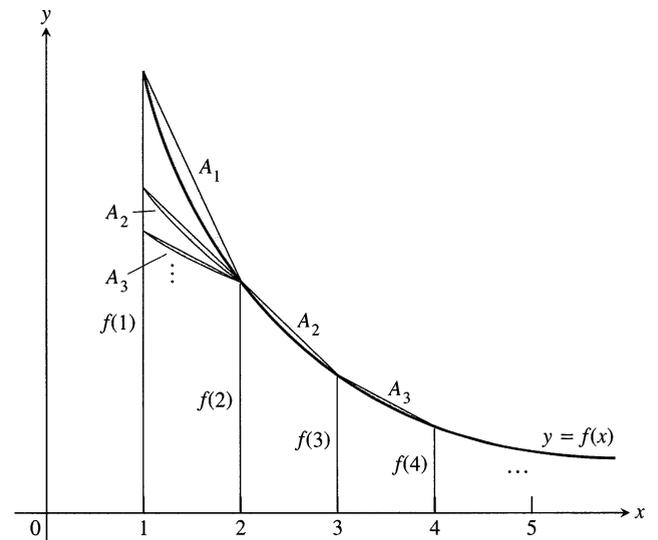
- a) Use the figure to show that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n < (1/2)(f(1) - f(2))$ .
- b) Then show the existence of

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n f(k) - \frac{1}{2}(f(1) + f(n)) - \int_1^n f(x) dx \right].$$

- c) Then show the existence of

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left[ \sum_{k=1}^n f(k) - \int_1^n f(x) dx \right].$$

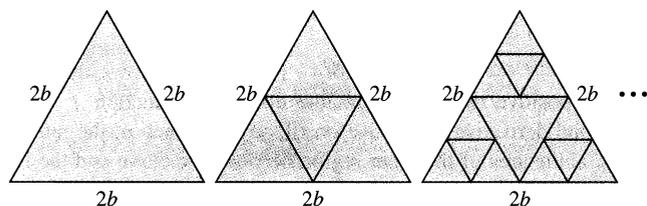
If  $f(x) = 1/x$ , the limit in (c) is Euler’s constant (Section 8.4, Exercise 41). (Source: “Convergence with Pictures” by P. J. Rippon, *American Mathematical Monthly*, Vol. 93, No. 6, 1986, pp. 476–78.)



8.21 The figure for Exercise 19.

20. This exercise refers to the “right side up” equilateral triangle with sides of length  $2b$  in the accompanying figure. “Upside down” equilateral triangles are removed from the original triangle as the sequence of pictures suggests. The sum of the areas removed from the original triangle forms an infinite series.

- Find this infinite series.
- Find the sum of this infinite series and hence find the total area removed from the original triangle.
- Is every point on the original triangle removed? Explain why or why not.



### 21. CAS EXPLORATION

- a) Does the value of

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( 1 - \frac{\cos(a/n)}{n} \right)^n, \quad a \text{ constant,}$$

appear to depend on the value of  $a$ ? If so, how?

- b) Does the value of

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( 1 - \frac{\cos(a/n)}{bn} \right)^n, \quad a \text{ and } b \text{ constant, } b \neq 0,$$

appear to depend on the value of  $b$ ? If so, how?

- c) Use calculus to confirm your findings in (a) and (b).

22. Show that if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges, then

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1 + \sin(a_n)}{2} \right)^n$$

converges.

23. Find a value for the constant  $b$  that will make the radius of convergence of the power series

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{b^n x^n}{\ln n}$$

equal to 5.

24. How do you know that the functions  $\sin x$ ,  $\ln x$ , and  $e^x$  are not polynomials? Give reasons for your answer.

25. Find the value of  $a$  for which the limit

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{\sin(ax) - \sin x - x}{x^3}$$

is finite and evaluate the limit.

26. Find values of  $a$  and  $b$  for which

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{\cos(ax) - b}{2x^2} = -1.$$

27. *Raabe's (or Gauss's) test.* The following test, which we state without proof, is an extension of the Ratio Test.

*Raabe's test:* If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} u_n$  is a series of positive constants and there exist constants  $C$ ,  $K$ , and  $N$  such that

$$\frac{u_n}{u_{n+1}} = 1 + \frac{C}{n} + \frac{f(n)}{n^2}, \quad (1)$$

where  $|f(n)| < K$  for  $n \geq N$ , then  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} u_n$  converges if  $C > 1$  and diverges if  $C \leq 1$ .

Show that the results of Raabe's test agree with what you know about the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n^2)$  and  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (1/n)$ .

28. (Continuation of Exercise 27.) Suppose that the terms of  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} u_n$  are defined recursively by the formulas

$$u_1 = 1, \quad u_{n+1} = \frac{(2n-1)^2}{(2n)(2n+1)} u_n.$$

Apply Raabe's test to determine whether the series converges.

29. If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges, and if  $a_n \neq 1$  and  $a_n > 0$  for all  $n$ ,

a) Show that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n^2$  converges.

b) Does  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n/(1-a_n)$  converge? Explain.

30. (Continuation of Exercise 29.) If  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$  converges, and if  $1 > a_n > 0$  for all  $n$ , show that  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \ln(1-a_n)$  converges. (Hint: First show that  $|\ln(1-a_n)| \leq a_n/(1-a_n)$ .)

31. *Nicole Oresme's theorem.* Prove Nicole Oresme's theorem that

$$1 + \frac{1}{2} \cdot 2 + \frac{1}{4} \cdot 3 + \cdots + \frac{n}{2^{n-1}} + \cdots = 4.$$

(Hint: Differentiate both sides of the equation  $1/(1-x) = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} x^n$ .)

32. a) Show that

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n(n+1)}{x^n} = \frac{2x^2}{(x-1)^3}$$

for  $|x| > 1$  by differentiating the identity

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} x^{n+1} = \frac{x^2}{1-x}$$

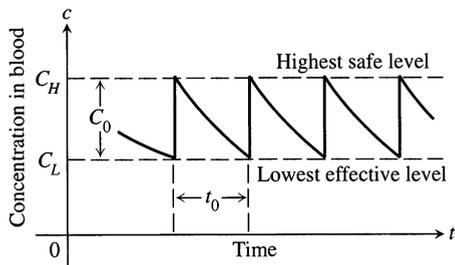
twice, multiplying the result by  $x$ , and then replacing  $x$  by  $1/x$ .

b) **CALCULATOR** Use part (a) to find the real solution greater than 1 of the equation

$$x = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{n(n+1)}{x^n}.$$

33. A fast estimate of  $\pi/2$ . As you saw if you did Exercise 29 in Section 8.1, the sequence generated by starting with  $x_0 = 1$





**8.23** Safe and effective concentrations of a drug.  $C_0$  is the change in concentration produced by one dose;  $t_0$  is the time between doses.

equation for  $R$  obtained in part (a) of Exercise 37, the resulting equation simplifies to

$$t_0 = \frac{1}{k} \ln \frac{C_H}{C_L}.$$

To reach an effective level rapidly, one might administer a “loading” dose that would produce a concentration of  $C_H$  mg/ml. This could be followed every  $t_0$  hours by a dose that raises the concentration by  $C_0 = C_H - C_L$  mg/ml.

- Verify the preceding equation for  $t_0$ .
- If  $k = 0.05 \text{ h}^{-1}$  and the highest safe concentration is  $e$  times the lowest effective concentration, find the length of time between doses that will assure safe and effective concentrations.
- Given  $C_H = 2 \text{ mg/ml}$ ,  $C_L = 0.5 \text{ mg/ml}$ , and  $k = 0.02 \text{ h}^{-1}$ , determine a scheme for administering the drug.
- Suppose that  $k = 0.2 \text{ h}^{-1}$  and that the smallest effective concentration is  $0.03 \text{ mg/ml}$ . A single dose that produces a concentration of  $0.1 \text{ mg/ml}$  is administered. About how long will the drug remain effective?

**39.** An infinite product. The infinite product

$$\prod_{n=1}^{\infty} (1 + a_n) = (1 + a_1)(1 + a_2)(1 + a_3) \cdots$$

is said to converge if the series

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \ln(1 + a_n),$$

obtained by taking the natural logarithm of the product, converges. Prove that the product converges if  $a_n > -1$  for every  $n$  and if  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$  converges. (Hint: Show that

$$|\ln(1 + a_n)| \leq \frac{|a_n|}{1 - |a_n|} \leq 2|a_n|$$

when  $|a_n| < 1/2$ .)

**40.** If  $p$  is a constant, show that the series

$$1 + \sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n \cdot \ln n \cdot [\ln(\ln n)]^p}$$

(a) converges if  $p > 1$ , (b) diverges if  $p \leq 1$ . In general, if  $f_1(x) = x$ ,  $f_{n+1}(x) = \ln(f_n(x))$ , and  $n$  takes on the values 1,

2, 3, ..., we find that  $f_2(x) = \ln x$ ,  $f_3(x) = \ln(\ln x)$ , and so on. If  $f_n(a) > 1$ , then

$$\int_a^{\infty} \frac{dx}{f_1(x)f_2(x) \cdots f_n(x)(f_{n+1}(x))^p}$$

converges if  $p > 1$  and diverges if  $p \leq 1$ .

- 41. a)** Prove the following theorem: If  $\{c_n\}$  is a sequence of numbers such that every sum  $t_n = \sum_{k=1}^n c_k$  is bounded, then the series  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n/n$  converges and is equal to  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} t_n/(n(n+1))$ .

*Outline of proof:* Replace  $c_1$  by  $t_1$  and  $c_n$  by  $t_n - t_{n-1}$  for  $n \geq 2$ . If  $s_{2n+1} = \sum_{k=1}^{2n+1} c_k/k$ , show that

$$\begin{aligned} s_{2n+1} &= t_1 \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}\right) + t_2 \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3}\right) \\ &\quad + \cdots + t_{2n} \left(\frac{1}{2n} - \frac{1}{2n+1}\right) + \frac{t_{2n+1}}{2n+1} \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^{2n} \frac{t_k}{k(k+1)} + \frac{t_{2n+1}}{2n+1}. \end{aligned}$$

Because  $|t_k| < M$  for some constant  $M$ , the series

$$\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{t_k}{k(k+1)}$$

converges absolutely and  $s_{2n+1}$  has a limit as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Finally, if  $s_{2n} = \sum_{k=1}^{2n} c_k/k$ , then  $s_{2n+1} - s_{2n} = c_{2n+1}/(2n+1)$  approaches zero as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  because  $|c_{2n+1}| = |t_{2n+1} - t_{2n}| < 2M$ . Hence the sequence of partial sums of the series  $\sum c_k/k$  converges and the limit is  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} t_k/(k(k+1))$ .

- b)** Show how the foregoing theorem applies to the alternating harmonic series

$$1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6} + \cdots$$

- c)** Show that the series

$$1 - \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6} - \frac{1}{7} + \cdots$$

converges. (After the first term, the signs are two negative, two positive, two negative, two positive, and so on in that pattern.)

**42.** The convergence of  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(-1)^{n-1} x^n]/n$  to  $\ln(1+x)$  for  $-1 < x \leq 1$

- a)** Show by long division or otherwise that

$$\frac{1}{1+t} = 1 - t + t^2 - t^3 + \cdots + (-1)^n t^n + \frac{(-1)^{n+1} t^{n+1}}{1+t}.$$

- b)** By integrating the equation of part (a) with respect to  $t$  from 0 to  $x$ , show that

$$\begin{aligned} \ln(1+x) &= x - \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^3}{3} - \frac{x^4}{4} + \cdots \\ &\quad + (-1)^n \frac{x^{n+1}}{n+1} + R_{n+1} \end{aligned}$$

where

$$R_{n+1} = (-1)^{n+1} \int_0^x \frac{t^{n+1}}{1+t} dt.$$

c) If  $x \geq 0$ , show that

$$|R_{n+1}| \leq \int_0^x t^{n+1} dt = \frac{x^{n+2}}{n+2}.$$

(*Hint:* As  $t$  varies from 0 to  $x$ ,

$$1+t \geq 1 \quad \text{and} \quad t^{n+1}/(1+t) \leq t^{n+1},$$

and

$$\left| \int_0^x f(t) dt \right| \leq \int_0^x |f(t)| dt.$$

d) If  $-1 < x < 0$ , show that

$$\left| R_{n+1} \right| \leq \left| \int_0^x \frac{t^{n+1}}{1-|x|} dt \right| = \frac{|x|^{n+2}}{(n+2)(1-|x|)}.$$

(*Hint:* If  $x < t \leq 0$ , then  $|1+t| \geq 1-|x|$  and

$$\left| \frac{t^{n+1}}{1+t} \right| \leq \frac{|t|^{n+1}}{1-|x|}.)$$

e) Use the foregoing results to prove that the series

$$x - \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^3}{3} - \frac{x^4}{4} + \cdots + \frac{(-1)^n x^{n+1}}{n+1} + \cdots$$

converges to  $\ln(1+x)$  for  $-1 < x \leq 1$ .

